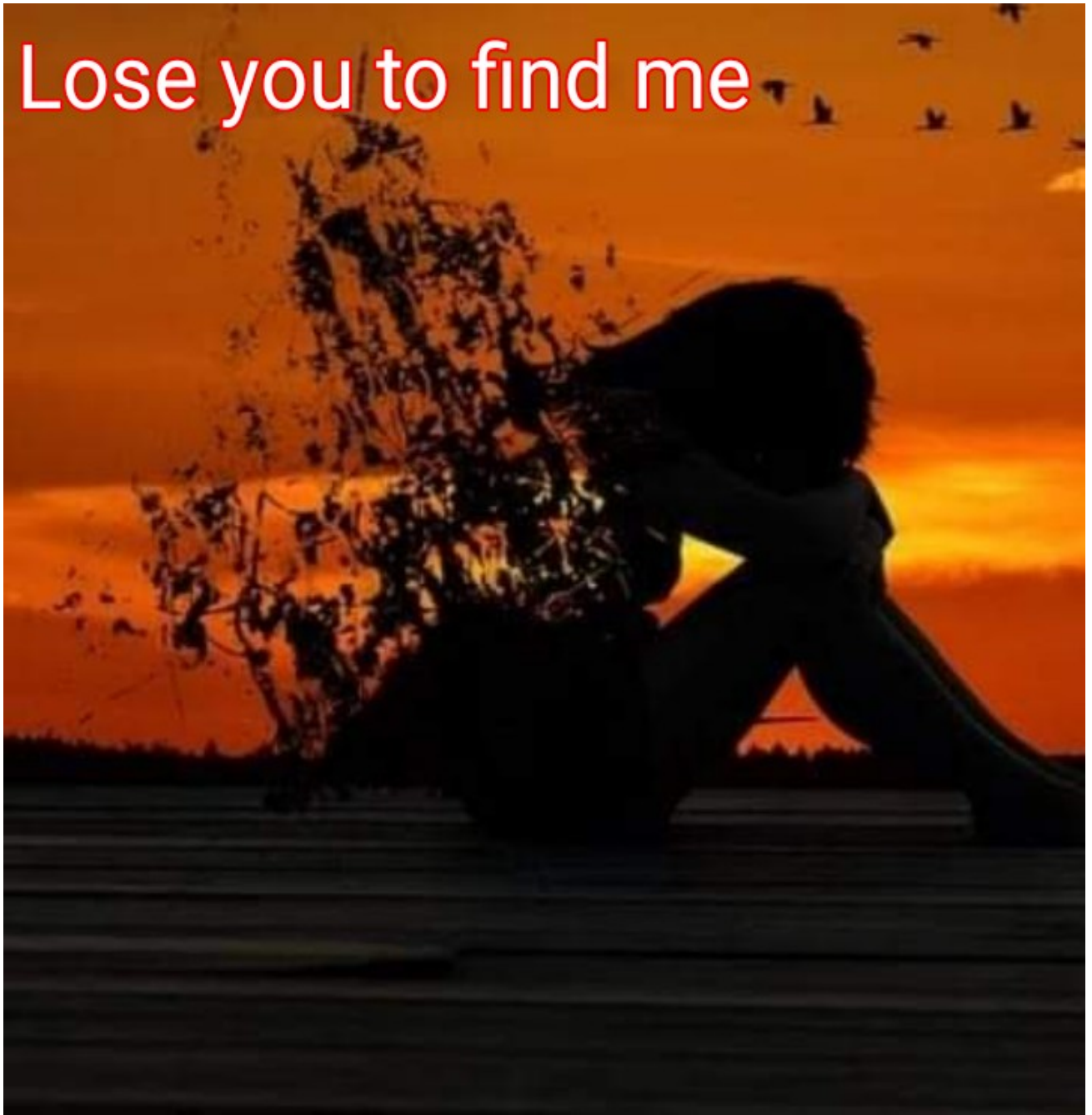


Lose you to find me



Lose you to find me

Prologue

The decision we make in life can affect our future forever and there is no turning back.

This is me today crying because of a betrayal that I didn't see coming.

I thought he was happy with me, I saw all the signs but I chose to ignore them.

I looked at the divorce papers once last time, he took everything we owned and I have no way of disputing that he is a powerful man, I lost my job because of him, I have nothing in my name because he made sure that I suffer without him.

My qualifications are nothing as long as he is alive.

The only thing that I have is my son and yet I have nothing much to feed him because his father stripped everything away from us without

giving care about his own son.

I didn't know that I married a heartless human until two months ago, I didn't know that the man I thought was my soulmate was my own downfall, he stripped me off everything even the last dignity I had.

My son is the only thing that keeps me alive at this moment, he is innocent in all of this.

Even the people I thought are my friends have turned their backs on me because they are also his friends, he is the one with money I have nothing.

I looked at the family portrait on the wall I could feel my heart fall in the pits of my stomach.

This hurts more than anything in this world, I have no one to turn to.

I pack the last bag as my son was sitting there playing with his toys, the thought of me not being able to provide for him breaks my heart.

Me:"Boy boy let's go" he stood up and I took the suitcase then we walked out of the room.

There is my ex husband sitting in a couch sipping in one of his expensive whiskey.

Me:"Here are the papers" I said placing them in the coffee table, he just stared at us without saying anything.

Tshepo:"You should be thankful I even let you take those clothes with you, this is a proof that you are nothing without me, I made you and I can destroy you Zizipho"

Me:"And you have proved your point"

Tshepo:"Did you say something?!" he said walking towards me and grabbed me by my hair

Junior:"Let mommy go!" he said grabbing his leg, Tshepo just pushed him and he fell on the ground and started crying.

Tshepo:"Did you say something Zizipho?"

Me:"Please let me go" he slapped me across the face I hold my cheek he grabbed me by my throat "Please stop" he just squeeze me tight.

I hear him groan and letting me go, I fell on the ground.

Tshepo:"Leave my house!" I quickly compose myself and grab my son and the suitcase I ran to the door.

We walked towards the shelter to shield ourselves because the rain was pouring on us, our clothes were soaking wet, Junior was shivering, I undressed him and put him on dry clothes.

Junior:"Mom, I'm hungry" I feel tears stinging at the back of my eyes.

Me:"Let's wait for the rain to past, I will get you something to eat okay" he nods and I pull him to my arms to keep him warm.

I still can't believe Tshepo, my first love is the one doing this to me and his son.

It all started two months ago when I find out that he was cheating on me with someone that I thought was my best friend.

When I confronted him about it, he beat me up.

That was the first time my own husband laying a hand on me.

He started bringing Mpumi my so called best friend to the house and they treated me like a servant if I didn't burge to their demands he will threaten to make Junior pay for it or I will receive a beating from him.

I had to do everything they say I should do in order to protect my son and myself , I was glad when Mpumi demanded a divorce between me and my husband, I was glad that I will finally be free from the abuse I was subjected to.

The divorce came with a lot of consequences,

me not having a home, me losing my job because I worked for his friend, me having less than five thousands in my account because Tshepo froze any other account I had.

We spent more than thirty minutes in the shelter I was starting to get worried about my son, it's very rare to find taxi especially at this time of the day.

It was starting to get dark outside.

Me:"Baby we have to keep walking" I said taking his hand, the garage was 10 minutes away atleast it wasn't raining that hard anymore.

Ten minutes later we manage to get to the garage, the stares I got were too much I'm sure people are asking themselves what's the wife of the well known business tycoon doing here, looking so terrible some were even taking pictures and I know I will be all over social

media in few.

I just bought some food for me and my son, then some coffee too.

We walked out after finishing our meal, there is no way that we are finding a place to stay at this time and B&B cost a fortune in this area but I can't have my son sleep outside, the closest B&B it's twenty minutes away, I have no phone with me.

I saw two guys approach us I know for sure they are gonna rob us, with each step they take I feel my heart pounding.

Guy1:"My sister, where are you going ?" he said looking at my suitcase

Me:"NO where, I'm just waiting for my friend to pick us up" You hear my voice trembling I'm so scared

Guy2:"This is not a safe place to stand alone, we can wait with you" I swallowed cause their

faces and clothes they were wearing, you could tell they are homeless.

Me:"I'm fine"

Guy1:"Sister we know, you are lying. So how about we do this, we walk you to where you want to go, and you give us some cash"

Guy2:"Even if you refuse we are gonna take the cash anyways"

Me:"Okay I need a B&B" I don't trust them

Guy1:"Okay we walk you to the B&B for 10 tigers" I nod.

Guy2:"Let me help you with that" he took the suitcase I picked up Junior but the other one stops me

Guy1:"You look exhausted, come here ntwana" he said taking Junior from me but I don't let him "I don't hurt kids, my siblings are the reason I rob people I wouldn't dare hurt your son" he

takes Junior who falls asleep on his shoulder immediately

God please be with me right now cause I'm scared

Insert 1

Zizipho

The walk to the B&B was funnier than I thought it would be.

These guys were hilarious their stories were very funny and some were too funny to believe I even found myself letting loose forgetting my horrifying reality.

My son was still soundly sleeping on the guy's shoulder which I found out his name is Thuso and the other is Sandile.

Thuso:"Ausi what's your story vele" I looked at him confused

Sandile:"You can't be walking alone at this time of the night, with a kid and a luggage if it was nothing" they were both looking at me.

Thuso:"You know they say its better to vent your problems to a stranger because you will never see them again" one thing I noticed about these two are very smart and I believe they are robbing people due to circumstances.

I sigh and told them about what happened with my luxurious life, the look on their face was just showing that they were disgusting.

Thuso:"I knew I saw you somewhere, I always knew that the guy was the guy is disgusting to do that on his own son, no offense but it would be understandable if he did that to you only because you are not related to him but to his son that's disgusting" it was evident that they were both disgusted by Tshepo's action.

Sandile:"Tell me about it, guys like him deserve

to be thought a lesson" Thuso nodded in agreement

Me:"He is not worth it honestly" they just look at each other and shrugged their shoulders.

We continue chatting on our way to the B&B I didn't even feel like we been walking for like twenty minutes and son was still soundly sleeping on Thuso's shoulder he looked so tired.

Thuso:"We are here" he said as we were standing right in front of the B&B.

Me:"That was quick!"

Sandile:"Just admit that you enjoyed being with us, Sisi go inside and check if they have a room available we will wait here"

Me:"Okay I will be right" a few minutes ago I was so scared of these but now I can leave my son with them how ironic.

I walked to the B&B I was quickly assisted and I

was able to get a room.

I walked back to them they were still standing there.

Me:"I got you and thank you guys for everything you did today, if you were other guys you wouldn't have bothered I appreciate it" I said already taking out two hundred rands out of my wallet and hands to Thuso who take it then I took Junior from him

Sandile:"How about we help you tomorrow find a place that is affordable and decent, I know a few flats that are pretty good" I smiled and quickly nod

Thuso:"Ntwana that's a great idea, just tell us the time to pick you guys up" these guys are not thieves I swear they are my guardian angels

Me:"Is ten okay"

Sandile:"Nakanjani sistaz" I nod

Me:"Thank you again guys" I said pulling the suitcase

Thuso:"NO problem"

Me:"Just be careful" they nod

Sandile:"Nakanjani" I smile and walked towards the entrance before I enter I feel someone tapping my shoulder it was Thuso, he took out the two hundreds I gave him and placed it in my hand leaving me confused

Me:"What are you doing?"

Thuso:"You are gonna need it" I shook my head and tried to shove it back to his hand but Sandile held my hand

Sandile:"Take it as a loan, you are in need of this money then when you are settled you will pay us back"

Me:"But what about you guys?"

Thuso:"We can always make a plan don't worry

about us" I didn't believe it.

Me:"I don't know what to say, I promise I will pay you back" they nod and walked away after saying their good night.

I was helped to upstairs to my room I put Junior in bed after he ate and took a shower.

I took a shower this place was pretty advanced for a R400 that I paid.

After I took a shower I took a pen, handbook and my laptop Atleast I still had that started planning for tomorrow, I started looking for available jobs most of them were waitress jobs and tutors, right now I would take anything there is no time to be picky I need money cause in the next few months I will run out of what I have in my account if I don't get a job soon.

It was the longest night but I slept for four hours atleast.

We ate breakfast and Junior was asking a lot of questions that some I couldn't answer but he was an understanding child.

We checked out at 9:55 when we walked out the guy's were already by the gate I will forever be grateful for what they are doing for me right now.

Me:"Morning guys" they looked clean today

Thuso:"Morning Zee"

Sandile:"Ntwana!" he said fist bumping Junior who looked excited to when he was showing him how to fist bump

Me:"Haibo Sandile you don't see me" they laugh loudly

Sandile:"Sisi Zee jealous, morning"

Me:"I no longer want that morning" he laughed

Thuso:"Junior you gonna chaw them ladies with those looks"

Sandile:"Say that again Tee" they fist bump I just shook my head to their craziness

Me:"Where to right now?"

Sandile:"Your budget!?"

Me:"At least 1500-2000"he nods

Sandile:" I know just a place it is a great place" he said taking Junior's hand and Thuso drag the suitcase we walked ten minutes away from the B&B we were already there.

The place was a two bedroom apartment, fully furnished, it had a kitchen and a TV room with an L couch.

I was a sharing apartment and R1650 per person, it was good, I loved the beds they were not single bed but a three quarter bed.

The landlord was so understanding she said Junior wasn't gonna pay and I will have a roommate, so which means it's gonna be the

three of us I hope she doesn't mind having Junior around .

The guys left me after I managed to get a place I owe those two a lot they promised to come every once in a while.

Junior was kinda sad when they left but now I'm sure he forgot about it cause he was watching cartoons while I unpacked our clothes.

I still have to buy groceries and pots Atleast the mall is near by.

The door swing open the shortest person in the word walks in or may be I'm exaggerating when I say she is the shortest in the world but she is short and she has a terrible sense of fashion, she gave me a look that was so scary.

Her:"Hello" her face wasn't friendly at all

Me:"Hi" I said avoiding eye contact

Her:"You must be my roommate, I'm Kuhle

Mtyeku" she is also too formal, is she a pastor?

Me:"Zizopho Mokoena, I mean Mceleli" I said with words stuck on my throat she chuckled, faking a smile .

Kuhle:"Mmh fake smile. Why are you talking like that"

Me:"Your eyes are scaring me" she bust out of laughter

Kuhle:"I knew I was ugly but not that much" she said still laughing making things awkward for me.

Me:"Uh.. Okay" she frowns.

Kuhle:"You look familiar" I closed my eyes cause I'm not ready to explain myself right now

Me:"I.. I do?" that came out a little bit louder

Kuhle:"OMG! You are Tshepo Mokoena's wife, you are all over social so is your your husband"

Me:"Oh okay" I don't want to entertain the topic

at all.

Kuhle:"Is it true you cheated on him?" I'm not surprised he is dragging my name through the mud on social media just to make himself a victim or a Saint

Me:"Yeah" I said she just chuckled

Kuhle:"Well I don't believe you he is the one who cheated" damn this girl talks a lot and her deep voice isn't helping right now

Me:"Yeah Kuhle it is what it is Kuhle" she was about to say something else thank God Junior walked in to save me from this

Me:"Boy Boy"

Junior:"Mommy I'm hungry" I swallowed cause I still haven't bought any groceries

Kuhle:"What would you like to eat?" this is embarrassing

Junior:"Can I please have muffins and juice!"

Kuhle:"Coming right up" she said looking at me I mouthed 'Thank You' she nods then walks out.

Junior:"Mommy" I know a question is about to follow

Me:"Yes Junior"

Junior:"I think dad doesn't love me anymore " my throat just goes dry

Me:"Of course he loves you baby" he just shook his head

Junior:"He pushed me, dad hurt me" I feel tears sting on the back of my eyes .

Me:"It was a mistake my baby" I said hugging him how do you tell a child that their dad doesn't care about them? I hate Tshepo with every fibre of my body.

Kuhle walks in and hand Junior his food he walked out to watch his cartoons, I just let my tears flow Kuhle quickly engulfed me in a hug.

Me:"I hate him, I hate him" I said hold onto her for dear life "How could he do that to his own son"

Kuhle:"I'm so sorry" she said brushing my back after a few minutes I calm down.

Me:"I'm sorry about that"

Kuhle:"It's okay, your ex husband is a bastard. He was bragging about leaving you with nothing on social media , he is a heartless dog and trust me each dog has their own days"

Me:"I just need to get a job right now"

Kuhle:"A friend of mine can hook you up with a waitress job I know it's not much but it will do in the mean time"

Me:"Thank you I would appreciate it, me and Junior are going to the mall soon" she seems like she is thinking about something

Kuhle:"I have an idea, how are about we

combine our groceries? We can use my pots to cook, it will save you money?"

Me:"Are you for real?" I feel my heart racing cause I could really use some extra cash right now, Junior will need a new school uniform.

Kuhle:"Yes for real Zizipho, you could use all the help you get right now" I attack her with a hug she giggles with her deep voice

Me:"Thank you so much" God is really working over time to assist me in this hard time of my life

Kuhle:"it's okay"

Me:"Yhoo your voice is so deep, you do swear you are a man"

Kuhle:"Don't start with me" she said laughing

Later on we went to the mall and came back, Kuhle volunteered to cook, apparently the other

girl who lives to the other room is not back,her name is Kopano More according to Kuhle she is also a nice person.

After dinner I washed the dishes, Junior was watching TV with Kuhle they get along very well.

They suddenly yelled my name I quickly ran to the them

Kuhle:"Look!" I looked at the screen

Journalist:"Tshepo Mokoena was said to be attacked and robbed leaving his home this afternoon, his condition is still unknown at the moment and the police are ask for the community to help to find the people who are responsible..." I wasn't still shocked

Kuhle:"Good riddance to rubbish"

Insert 2

Zizipho

I honestly don't know how to feel about Tshepo being in hospital, some people would probably be celebrating but I'm not.

That's not the kind of a person I am, I will never be celebrate such things even though I don't love Tshepo anymore I just hope he lives and maybe some day he would mend his relationship with his own son.

The people who mugged him surely scored some cash.

Kuhle shook me I looked at her I still can't get over her short height

Kuhle:"Are you okay?" I nod and went back to the kitchen she followed me "Ain't you supposed to be happy that God dealt with him, Karma came for him so quickly" I shook my head

Me:"I'm not happy Kuhle he is Junior's father" she looked at me for a while

Kuhle:"Is it because of that or you are still in love with him" she said raising her eyebrows causing me to choke in my saliva

Me:"Of course not I'm not in love with him Kuhle, I would probably be stupid if I still loved that guy after all the misery he had caused me and my son, God knows I hate him for everything but---" she cuts me off

Kuhle:"But nothing stop feeling sorry for him, if he wanted to be Junior's father he would have been one while you guys are divorced and he wouldn't have put his son in such situations, Zizipho being blood related it doesn't make him a father but his actions, love and support would make him a father unfortunately I can't say he knows any of those, so he is just a sperm donor" that alone leaves a bitter taste in my mouth because I have been trying to protect Tshepo's image on his son's eyes but Junior is old he might have so many good memories of

them together but the one that he pushed him to the floor and beat the trap out of me will stuck with him forever and it will cloud the good ones.

Me:"Thank you Kuhle, it's just that I still don't understand what changed with him over night, I slept with a prince and woke up with a devil. Enough about him I have so many things to worry about" she smiled at me

Kuhle:"You won't forget everything over night just give it time" I nod we hear the door opens Kuhle went to check who it was.

She came back with a guy I looked at her she just laughed

Kuhle:"Zizipho this is Kopano our roommate" I choked

Me:"What?! I thought you said it's a girl" the Kopano person smiled

Kopano:"I am a girl" my eyes widen then my

mouth ooh when I realize that she is a lesbian

Me:"You are lesbian?"

Kopano:"Yep it's nice to meet you, I will go to my room" she smiled then winked at me and walked out

Kuhle:"You will get used to her"

I was done cooking we ate dinner and went to sleep.

The next day I woke up feeling all kind of tired but I have to boss up and go look for a job and Kuhle was going to help me with looking for a school for Junior, she was really being helpful and I appreciate it.

"Heard you looking for a job" her voice startled me it was Kopano

Me:"Yeah I am" she looked at me intensely I was only in my towel it was uncomfortable

Kopano:"I can help you with that" I raised my eyebrows

Me:"Help me? How?" she smirked

Kopano:"My boy just opened a restaurant and they are short on stuff"

Me:"I will drop my CV then"

Kopano:"Let's just go there" I nod and she walked away to let me finish what I was doing.

We walked a few minutes the restaurant was really close to where we were staying.

I had Junior with me and he was busy asking a lot of questions like your typical kid.

We got there it was packed you could tell the place just opened.

We walked to some door there was a guy sitting there, going through some paper work.

Kopano:"Luu" he brought his eyes up I guess he didn't even hear us come in

Luu:"Kopano" he said looking at her then looking at me and Jr "Oh sorry hello"

Me:"Morning" I didn't know whether to be formal with him or not, he might know Kopano but I'm here for a job

Kopano:"This is my brother Luthando, Luu this is.." she looked at me she probably forgot my name

Me:"Zizipho"

Kopano:"Yeah Zizipho, she is currently looking for a job and I thought you could give her something"

Luthando:"Why would a qualified lawyer come to look for a job in such a place?" obvious he knows me what was I thinking half of this town knows me

Kopano:"You know her?"

Luthando:"She is Tshepo Mokoena's ex wife who doesn't know her"

Kopano:"I don't know her" are they seriously talking about me as if I'm not here

Luthando:"Only a waitress job is available here is that gonna be fine with you?"

Me:"Yes!" I quickly said

Luthando:"And the boy?" I looked at Junior who was holding onto my arm

Me:"What about him?" he chuckled

Luthando:"Is he also looking for a job too?" I might be desperate but I don't like it when people mock me

Me:"What do you think?"

Luthando:"I'm asking that because I will need a waitress at this moment so what are you going to do with your son while you are working"

Me:"What?!"

Luthando:"Never mind I will watch him this once"

Me:"Are you serious? I mea--" I'm just shocked

Luthando:"Get to work Zizipho and we will look into your contract later, for now let's see if you can handle this job" I nod and kiss my son's cheek

Me:"Be good I love you " he nods

Junior:"I love you too"

Luthando handed me the uniform and I went to the bathroom and changed I looked at myself in the mirror

Me:"From wearing suits and gown to wearing a waitress uniform, I guess a person gotta do what they have to do" I sigh and walked out.

Luthando

I have been working so hard to build this restaurant and it is finally taking off.

I'm just happy with how everything is going so far and I'm gonna make sure that everything runs smooth.

Zizipho's son have been playing peaceful in the floor I could see him yawning he is propably tired out and sleepy

Me:"Okay buddy let's put you to sleep" his mother have been coming to check up on him every now and then.

I lift him up and placed him on the couch then cover him with a throw and watch him sleep.

My heart breaks to see a child sleeping which is something I will never experience to watch my own kids sleep.

I have been married for six years to Melissa and I love her so much, my wife is my whole world we have everything we need, a big home, money

and cars but God deprived of us of something we desire to have the most a child.

Someone clears their throat it's my Melissa I could see the sight in front of her breaks her heart.

Melissa:"Hey" she said walking in

Me:"Hey babe" she looks at the boy in the couch

Melissa:"Am I losing you?" I closed my eyes lately we have been fighting a lot I guess the stress of finding out she is infertile is taking a toll on us

Me:"Come here" she launches herself in my arms and just sob "I'm so sorry babe, I know I have been acting out of character lately and you don't deserve it, I'm here and you are not losing me" she nods against my chest and I kiss her on the forehead.

The door swings open Zizipho walks in

Zizopho:"I'm sorry I didn't mean to interrupt I was here to check on my son" she said looking all embarrassed

Me:"It's okay he is sleeping right now"

Zizopho:"Uh okay I will come back later" she quickly walked to the door

Melissa:"It's her son?" I know she is asking that because she wants me to explain more.

Me:"She is friends with Kopano she needed her job and I needed a waitress immediately, so she was with her son I had no choice"

Melissa:"Okay, next time she shouldn't bring her son to a work place"

Me:"were you even listening to me kodwa Melissa?"

Melissa:"I was just saying, now I can't even have you here because you are babysitting" she said sulking

Me:"You will have me all you want at home" she kissed my lips

Melissa:"Don't be late for supper, you might like the dessert" she said biting my lips and walked out catwalking, I sigh and get back to my work

I'm sorry for disappearing we are all busy with exams guys♥

Don't forget to like, share and comment

Insert 3

Zizipho

Now I even respect waitress even more because their job shame isn't easy at all.

I just wanted to go home and take a long bath relax I just hope Kuhle managed to get Junior into a school.

This job is hard to do shame you get some rude customers who are just rude for no reason some complain for smaller things but the first day wasn't bad at all I'm just not used to the job but I will soon get hangs on it.

My colleagues are so good and humble they were teaching me a lot today, I really enjoyed working with them.

It was finally my time to knock off I was exhausted I went to Luthando's office and knocked I don't want to make the same mistake when I got in the first time ruining the moment he had with his wife.

He yelled come in I walked in he was not even paying attention to who was at the door, he had Junior on his lap they were both focusing on the tablet

Junior:"No uncle Luu you are cheating"

Luthando:"Come on Junior don't be a baby" he

said as they continue playing whatever they were playing

Junior:"Yes I won I won!!"

Luthando:"Uggh" he groaned complaining causing my baby to laugh "Well done buddy" as soon as Junior's eyes landed on me he ran to me and threw himself in my arms I picked him up

Junior:"Mommy I won" he said joyful

Me:"You did? Well done boy boy!" I said kissing him all over his face, he just giggled making my heart so warm, I feel a tear escaping my eye I quickly wiped it.

Me:"Mr Moore" I said acknowledging him

Luthando:"Your shift is over, so we can go through the contract" I sat down.

Me:"Okay I guess I did well then"

Luthando:"The other workers are praising you,

so I have no reason to not hire you"

Me:"Thank you" he hand me the contract I read through it and being a former lawyer helps me, I choked when I saw my salary

Me:"Wait is this how much you pay your employees?" he chuckled

Luthando:"Yes"

Me:"This is too much!"

Luthando:"My employees work hard, they have families to feed and they have expenses too"

Me:"Wow!! Thank you so much"

Luthando:"Don't worry about it, not to impose but some day I would like to hear your side of the story" I knew exactly what he was talking about

Me:"Maybe some day, now I have to go"

Luthando:"Let me give you a ride home" I looked at him

Me:"I don't live far from here"

Luthando:"It's late I insist and you are with a child" I just nod because he was gonna insist more.

I bid farewell to the others the manager was gonna be the one locking up, managers are usually are a nightmare but this one was the sweetest.

We got into the car and drove off the car was just quiet, it wasn't uncomfortable.

He pulled up to my gate.

Me:"Thank you" I said opening the door and went to the back and picked up Junior who was already sleeping.

Luthando:"See you tomorrow, hope to see the young man soon" I nod and walked in, he drove off when we were inside.

I got to the Apartment Kuhle and Kopano were watching a TV, I greeted them and went to put the heavy man in bed then went back to them I threw myself in the couch.

Kuhle:"Someone seem exhausted!"

Me:"You have no idea"

Kopano:"I cooked your food is in the oven" I nod.

Me:"Kopano thank you for everything and you too Kuhle, you guys just knew me yesterday but you are already going all the way out just to help me, I appreciate it guys"

Kopano:"We got your back, just relax you will be fine"

Kuhle:"And we got you something" I raised my eyebrows Kuhle had me a gift bag

Me:"What is it?"

Kopano:"Just open it!?" I opened it my eyes widen and tears fill them quickly, I'm really an

emotional person

Me:"Guys! Oh my God" it was Junior's uniform I mean everything he will need for school.

Kopano:"Somebody is chopping onions here" she said wiping her tears causing us to laugh

Me:"This means you got the school for him, oh my God thank you so much guys"

Kuhle:"We know you are in a tight corner and we are just helping you because we know you will do the same for us" I nod wiping my tears.

This new life for me it seems like it's gonna be better than I thought it would.

Luthando

Babysitting Junior was so great it made me realize that I really want to be a dad.

I just want me and Melissa in a good space first then we could maybe look into other options of

having a child.

I really had a great day with Junior he is so smart only if he didn't have an idiot as a dad.

The drive to the house seem to be so long I wanted to be with my wife already.

I got home the lights were still on I'm thirty minutes late for our dinner I hope she won't be mad.

I parked my car in the garage and went in, she was lying on the couch with her lingerie she looked so amazing.

Her beauty surprises me everyday she looked at me.

Me:"Hey babe" she smiled

Melissa:"Your food is in the microwave, you might need to warm it up" she said sitting up straight

Me:"I'm sorry I'm late, there was so much work

to do I lost track of time"

Melissa:"I understand babe" she kissed my cheek "I will go to bed" she walked away I sigh

Me:"Melissa please" she looked at me

Melissa:"I'm trying to mend our marriage here the least you could have done is to arrive early that's all I asked from you"

Me:"My work is demanding babe, I know I said I will arrive early but you saw how packed the restaurant was today, a lot of things needed my attention"

Melissa:"And I don't need your attention Luthando? I'm your wife here"

Me:"I promise to do better next time babe I'm sorry"

Melissa:"Okay, goodnight" just like that she walked away from me I sigh in frustration and walked to the kitchen and ate my food.

I just wish she could just sit down and talk to me I know her infertility is frustrating her but she directing all her frustration to the wrong person.

I went to bed and she was sleeping or she was pretended to be asleep.

I got next to her and hug her from behind

Me:"I hate it when we fight, I just miss how we used to be two weeks ago" she turned around faced me

Melissa:"I'm sorry I'm just scared that you will leave me for someone else Luu, every man's dream is to have a house full of children and I can't give you that Luu, I'm just scared that one of these days you will see me as not woman enough for you" I pull her closer

Me:"I won't leave you for anyone else Melissa, we have been through a lot during these nine years of being together, I made a promise to be

with you through thick and thin six years ago and I'm still gonna keep that promise"

Melissa:"I'm so sorry I snapped at you like that" she said wrapping her arms around me "I love you Luthando"

Me:"I love you too Melissa and I promise we will get through this together" she nods "Now can you give daddy some sugar please" she giggled and got on top of me, started kissing me.

Two weeks later

Zizipho

Working in the restaurant had been really good and Junior is also adapting pretty well to his new school he already made a few friends.

Kopano and Kuhle had been more than just roommates to me, we have formed a strong friendship more like sisterhood.

The restaurant is a success the place is always packed so it's always busy and we make good tips.

Today have been a successful day until the devil started testing me when Tshepo and Mpumi walked in.

Tony who is one of our waiter went to attend them, Mpumi said something to him and he comes to me

Tony:"They want you to serve them" I widden my eyes

Me:"You are joking right" he shook his head and walked away.

I sigh and walked to their table

Me:"I heard you requested me, can I take your order?" they both smirked

Mpumi:"Oh hey Zizipho, I didn't even recognize you, you look so low class"

Tshepo:"What were you expecting babe, my money is no longer around" I breath trying so hard for them not to affect me

Me:"Are you guys ordering or what?" I said smiling

Tshepo:"Where is my son when you are busying working here?"

Me:"Excuse me!" he has some nerve

Mpumi:"You just couldn't accept that Tshepo doesn't want you anymore, you have to send thugs to attach, you are so bitter Zizipho" I don't know what came over me I took the bucket that had ice and poured on both of them they both screamed

Me:"Even when I have nothing I still make your lives miserable" I said with tears already streaming down my cheeks, I don't know where Luthando appeared from.

Luthando:"Mr Mokoena please leave my

restaurant"

Tshepo:"You should be firing her not--"

Luthando:"I don't like repeating myself please leave" Tshepo clicked his tongue and walked out with Mpumi followed him

Luthando:"Zizipho in my office right now" he said walking away, I guess I'm about to lose my job I followed him.

Luthando:"Close the door!" I did as told

Luthando:"What was that?"

Me:"I'm sorry sir" I said looking down cause I couldn't control my tears that were falling.

Luthando:"Look at me" he roared at me I quickly snapped and looked at him even though my vision was a little blurry because I had tears blinding me.

Luthando:"Why do you give them the satisfaction of seeing you cry?" he said walking

towards me "Are you a weakling?" I shook my head "I can't hear you" he was getting close to me it was scaring me I backed away

Me:"NO I'm not" I backed away I till the wall blocked me

Luthando:"Then why are you crying?" he was stand in front of me just a few inches away from me

Me:"I'm sorry" I don't even know why I am apologizing right now, he wiped my tears using his thumb which startled me a bit I don't know why I thought he was about to hit me or something.

Luthando:"Break down in front of him again, I promise you I will squeeze your life out of you, do you understand" I quickly nod "Now get back to work" I literally ran out of his office what was that?

Insert 4

Luthando

I watched her run out as fast as she can I chuckled wondering what really happened with her marriage.

I hate guys like Tshepo he let go of the good wife he had just for a pussy, he is the reason man are considered trash and the fact that he will make his son suffer is just plain stupid.

The past week have been great especially when it comes to my marriage I'm just glad that Melissa is working hard to make our marriage work and I'm happy.

I just want to suggest that we adopt a child but I feel like I will be pressuring her since she just found out that she is infertility and I want her to be ready to have a child in our home.

As much as I'm protective of my worker's I think I have scared Zizipho a little bit and I have to

apologize to her before she thinks the worse of me.

The door swung open Melissa walked in looking all beautiful.

Me:"Hey! What are you doing here?" I said standing up to hug her then kissed her.

Melissa:"Just thought I could drop by and surprise my man, I hope I didn't catch you at a bad time" she said sitting on the couch.

Me:"It's never a bad time to see you" I said sitting next to her, she had a lunch box "I hope that's for me"

Melissa:"Yes mister this is for you no one else"

Me:"I love how you spoil me lately" I took then food and started digging

Melissa:"Your mom came today" I looked at her

Me:"Which one?"

Melissa:"Your biological mom" I cringed

Me:"What did she want?"

Melissa:"What's she always wants, your forgiveness" I chuckled

Me:"I don't want her apology because it means nothing to me"

Melissa:"Babe, she is your mom and we all make mistakes in life, can't you just hear her out?" this is one trait I hate in Melissa, she is mother Teresa she sees good in everyone

Me:"I don't want to talk about this, let's drop it please" she sigh and nods

Melissa:"Okay I will respect your decision, now can I get some of this" she said get a grip of my penis I gasped, my woman does shy away from the fact that she loves sex

Me:"Your wish is my command" I leaned back on the couch as she hops right on top of me and we start kissing, she unbutton my shirt and I grabbed her ass.

The door bust open we quickly jumped it was Junior Zizipho's son.

Me:"Uh Junior" Melissa was just looking at him annoyed

Melissa:"Be gone kid!" she said to Junior and the kid got scared because he ran out.

I looked at her shocked by her reaction how could she be so mean to a child, she shrugged her shoulders

Melissa:"What?" I'm shocked she doesn't see anything wrong with what she just did

Me:"How can you say that to a child?"

Melissa:"He just burged here without knocking, seems like him and his mom clearly don't know anything about knocking, let alone respecting someone's privacy"

Me:"Melissa you just scared a kid and you acting as if there's nothing wrong" she rolls her

eyes.

Melissa:"I'm not about to fight with you over such, can't we just continue with what we were doing"

Me:"Wow Mel really? Unbelievable"

Melissa:"Well suit yourself babe, I will see you at home I love you" she took her and kissed my cheek then walked out leaving me stunned.

Me:"Uh..Wow.. That was interesting" I said to myself cause the Melissa I just saw took me by surprised I mean she's the sweetest person I know I don't even know what just happened.

Zizipho

After what happened with Luthando I ran to the bathroom just to breath cause that kinda scared me I mean it didn't scare that much.

I finally gathered myself together and got back

to work, then Kuhle and Junior popped up in the restaurant thirty minutes.

Junior was still in his uniform which meant Kuhle just picked him up from school.

He was so excited to see Luthando but a few minutes later he came back looking sad but when I asked him what happened he said nothing it's just that Luthando is busy.

Then they left a few minutes later I spotted Luthando's wife leaving which I didn't see coming in, I wouldn't have let Junior going there disturbing them.

Tony:"Why are you looking at boss lady like that" he startled me a bit because I was really staring at her

Me:"The woman is beautiful" he looked at me weirdly

Tony:"Don't tell me you are into women" I chuckled

Me:"NO Tony come on, I was married to a man, I have child, so I love myself some dick"

Tony:"In that case how about we hang out some time"

Me:"Like hang out hang out" he smirked, Tony is your kind of melanin king but the boy is a player

Tony:"Yeah like hang out hang out"

Me:"NO I will pass"

Tony:"Come on Zee don't be like that" I chuckled

Me:"Come on kiddo get to work, I have some tables to attend" I said that already walking away I don't date my colleagues and it's not like I'm looking to date any time soon I'm just gonna have myself some me time and focus on my son.

I was having my break when someone cleared their throat

Me:"Boss"

Luthando:"Can I sit?" he said looking at the unoccupied chair opposite me

Me:"Uh.. Sure .. I mean yes" he chuckled and sat opposite me

Luthando:"I want to apologize for what Mel said to Junior" I looked at him confused

Me:"What are you talking about?"

Luthando:"Jr didn't tell you" I shook my head

Me:"He just seem sad at the time what happened?" he stretched his head

Luthando:"He walked in on us making out, Melissa kinda snapped and told him to get out. I apologize for her she going through a lot lately"

Me:"Don't worry about it, I'm sorry about that I wasn't aware she was in there with you" he sigh I was hoping he doesn't see right through me cause I'm not pleased with how his wife handled the situation.

Luthando:"Where is he right now?"

Me:"Home"

Luthando:"Look Zizipho, Mel is--" I just snapped

Me:"I said don't worry about and your wife mustn't worry about it either cause I doubt Junior will want to come here again" he scoffed

Luthando:"I hope it doesn't come to that cause I really like the kid and I also want to apologize about this morning I was just trying to toughen you up I hope I didn't scare you"

Me:"NO you didn't, I will get back to work my break is over" I said already standing up

Luthando:"Are you mad at me?"

Me:"Why would I be mad at you, you are my boss!" he chuckled it seems like it's his favorite thing

Luthando:"Then if you are not mad at me, let's be friends"

Me:"Friends with you?" he nods

Luthando:"Is that a problem?"

Me:"NO but it is pretty obvious that your wife doesn't like me that much so I wouldn't want to step on her toes"

Luthando:"Come on Zizipho"

Me:"And you are my boss, I will get back to my work now" I walked away.

I wouldn't want to be his friend, the guy is a good person but his wife seem to be the type who doesn't appreciate other woman around her husband and I will totally respect that.

It was time to knock off and I was dog tired.

I was walking to my flat when I heard someone yelling my name

"Ausi Zee" I knew that voice very well I smiled before I turned

Me:"Thuso!"

Thuso:"Seems like someone is getting the hangs of things, come give me a hug" I laughed and hugged him he smelt nice and looked clean.

Me:"I'm trying hey, where is Sandile?"

Thuso:"He is around, how is the little man?"

Me:"Adjusting very well" he smiled

Thuso:"How is your ex?"

Me:"What do you mean?" I looked at him

Thuso:"I mean after the beating he received" my mouth hanged open and my eyes

Me:"NO you guys didn't?"

Thuso:"Didn't what?" he had this mischievous smile

Me:"Oh my God you guys did it, why didn't I think about it?"

Thuso:"Come on it wasn't that much, next time we will cripple him"

Me:"NO there won't be a next time and I don't like that you guys went to beat him, you could have been arrest"

Thuso:"Well he deserved it and if I had to do it again I would" I just shook my head

Me:"Promise me, you won't do something like that again"

Thuso:"Fine I promise" we were right at my gate now

Me:"Send my greetings to Sandile"

Thato:"Okay I will, now get in" I nod and got in after waving my hand

Thuso:"Zee" he yelled

Me:"Yeah"

Thuso:"Everything will be okay, just keep your head up. Don't lose that smile and the one for your heart is near"

Me:"Why are you being weird what are you

talking about?"

Thuso:"Good night" Just like that he jogged away, okay that was weird.

Insert 5

Luthando

What Melissa said to Junior didn't sit well with me and there's Zizipho who said Junior won't want nothing to do with me ever again, I was starting to get attached to that boy.

I guess the fact that I don't have kids with my wife and Junior doesn't have his father in his life kinda gave me an idea of me and him becoming what we don't have for each other.

I don't want to go home for some reason I just wanted to be alone or get some drinks but that's not who I am, I don't like going to bed without fixing things with my wife that's not

how marriage is supposed to be.

So as much as I don't want to be home but my marriage is everything to me.

When I got home Melissa was on phone call, she was pacing up and down.

Mel:"NO he can't found out about any of this!" she kept quiet I guess the other person was the one speaking

Mel:"I really hope this stays between us" she said dropping the call, she turned around and find me standing, she became pale but quickly composed herself

Mel:"Hey babe you are back"

Me:"Yeah I am back, are you okay?" she quickly nods

Mel:"Yeah that was work"

Me:"Oh okay can you fix me some drink while I shower, me and you have to talk" I said that

already walking away

Mel:"Luu!" I turned "I'm sorry about today, work is really frustrating for me I didn't mean to take out my frustrations on the waitress kid"

Me:"Her name is Zizopho and I don't understand you Mel, you cry out that you want kids but when you see Junior you jus..." she cuts me off

Mel:"I know that was so mean of me, I will apologize to him and his mother, I'm sorry"

Me:"Mel this is not you, what's going on? You are acting weird lately and you think I don't notice" she sighs

Mel:"The boutique is not doing so well love, I'm afraid it might go to bankruptcy soon. I'm so sorry that I didn't tell you I just thought for once I could handle things on my own without you, your family already thinks I'm sponging you off" I just pull her to my chest

Me:"I don't like it when you hide things from me

Melissa and this thing of my family I'm over it, you and my mom can get a long but I'm not ready to go back there"

Mel:"You are next in line of that throne Luthando, it was always something you wanted and you can still get it if yo--" I knew what she was gonna say to me and I pushed her off my chest gently

Me:"And my parents stripped that off from me because I fell in love with you, I don't want that throne nor the title of being Prince"

Mel:"Just con-"

Me:"I don't want to talk about this, let me go to sleep" I kissed her forehead "I love you"

Mel:"I love you"

My family is something I'm not ready to face I'm not ready to forgive them so as for the Queen which is my mom she will have to stop coming to my house as she pleases.

As soon as I hit the pillow I quickly dozed off I guess I was too tired.

Zizipho

"The one for your heart is near" I don't know why Thuso's words kept echoing in my mind the whole night I could barely sleep.

I was dragging to get out of bed because my body was literally failing me

I finally managed to wake up I woke Junior up, he was so grumpy not too jolly to go to school like he did on other days

Junior:"Can I skip school today" I looked at him surprised cause Junior would never want to skip school

Me:"Why?"

Junior:"Because we have a dad's play day and I

don't have a dad to go with" my heart sank to my stomach

Me:"It's okay go back to sleep babe" it is days like these I hate Tshepo for leaving his son like this.

I knocked on Kopano's room she opened up naked I just roll my eyes.

Kopano:"This better be important I was about to have my orgasm"

Me:"Junior needs a babysitter"

Kopano:"I'm busy today can't you take him to work with you"

Me:"NO I can't"

Kopano:"I'm sorry Zee I can't"

Me:"It's okay, I need to notify Luthando that I will come with Junior to work, please give me his number"

She gave me his number and I called him

His phone rang for a few seconds then he answered

Luu:"Hello" he sounded sleepy

Me:"Uh hey, it's Zizipho"

Luu:"Hey Zee can I help you?" he said quickly

Me:"Can I come with Junior today?!"

Luu:"Of course you can!! I mean... Yes!" he seems excited

Me:"Okay Thank you!"

Luu:"But if I may ask why is he not going to school?!" I sigh

Me:"Apparently they have a play day with their dads, so yeah"

Luu:"Can I go with him? " I choked in my saliva "I know you are probably still mad about Mel's situation but I just want Junior to have fun, I may not be his father and I will never try to replace him, I just want him to enjoy this day

like everyone else" this will surely cheer him up

Me:"Okay!"

Luu:"You mean okay okay?!" I chuckled

Me:"Yes you can go with him as long as your wife is okay with it"

Luu:"Don't worry about that I will be there in 10"
he hanged up

Me:"okay thank you I guess" I said to myself
and went to woke up Junior

Me:"Baby wake up, you are going to school"

Junior:"But mom!"

Me:"Uncle Luu is going with you" he quickly
jumped out of bed "You got ten minutes" I said
as he runs to the bathroom

He screamed in excitement I helped him
shower.

Luthando came around in 10 as promised and

waited for us for 20 minutes.

We found him standing next to his car, he was in simple sweatpants and golf t-shirt plus sneakers he was really ready to play, he helped Junior hop in the back and strapped him then closed the door

Me:"Thanks for doing this for him" he smiled

Luu:"Trust me I want to do this and this young man deserves it" he said looking at Junior

Me:"And I appreciate it as long as--"

Luu:"My wife is fine with it" I chuckled

Me:"Yeah take care of him" he nods I went to Junior and kissed his forehead

Me:"Have fun I love you"

Junior:"I love you too" I closed the door and said my goodbye to Luthando

Luu:"Zee please consider what I said" I chuckled then smiled

Me:"The answer is still no!" he laughed a little

Luu:"Well trying won't hurt so I will keep trying"

I just shook my head and walked away.

The restaurant was not too busy and Luthando sent a few pictures of Junior playing around and a video.

It warmed my heart to see him so happy, Luthando really pulled through for him and me I really appreciate it.

I was on my lunch when a human figure stood next to my table

Mel:"Can I sit?" I looked at her, she is really beautiful, Luthando surely know how to choose them

Me:"Yes mam" she sat opposite me

Mel:"Zizipho right?!" I nod

Me:"Yes!" she chuckled and smiled

Mel:"You are beautiful" she said looking at me up and down, I don't know if she was admiring me or just trying to make me feel so small

Me:"Thanks"

Mel:"I have to apologize to you" I raised my eyebrow

Me:"Have to?" she chuckled

Mel:"I have to apologize to you because my husband didn't like how I spoke to your son I'm sorry" I chuckled

Me:"So now that is you apologizing"

Mel:"Well" she shrugged her shoulders

Me:"You are forgiven, now if you don't mind I have to go back to work" I said that packing my things and smirked at her before walking away

Insert 6

Luthando

This play day was everything I wanted, it made me realize how much I want to have kids I don't care if the children are not biological mine but I will be their dad.

Junior was having a lot of fun and he is really smart because we won about three mind challenging games and he was working on them like a pro.

I wish this day did not end but unfortunately it did and we have to go back.

But before going back we had something to eat and he was telling me a lot of stories about his mommy and a few ones about his dad.

You could tell he does miss him but Zizipho is managing to play both parents in his life she is really doing an amazing job with this one here.

Junior:"Uncle Luu thank you for today I really had an amazing time" well I still get surprised that he is seven years old

Me:"Anything for you buddy" I said messing his hair he just laughed

We drove to the restaurant Zizopho was already waiting for us, we got out and Junior ran to his mom he was telling him what happened I just let them have their catch up section.

A few minutes later a knock came through my door.

Me:"Come in" Zizopho walked in

Zee:"Hey I just wanted to thank you for today I haven't seen him this happy, thank you so much"

Me:"Thank you for allowing me to go with him, I really needed that" she just smiled and blinked a few tears "Do you need a hug?" she quickly nods and I walked towards her and pulled her in

my arms, she wrapped her arms around my torso.

I have never received a hug like this before it was so warm and genuinely, it gave me sense of comfort and peace, it was like she was the one comforting me not me comforting her.

Me:"Feeling better now?" she nods and pulled away from my chest

Zee:"That was the most comforting hug I ever received" she said looking me in my eyes as if she was searching for something, trust me this wasn't a sexual moment or attraction it was something else something I can't put in words.

Me:"I could say the same"

Zee:"If you give such hugs maybe we could be friends" she said laughing

Me:"Ouch I'm hurt, you want to be my friend because of my hugs not my personality, you are so mean"

Zee:"Well your hugs its something I could use" I just chuckled

Me:"Smooth and blunt" she rolled her eyes

Zee:"I know. Your wife came by" I raised my eyebrow "She apologized"

Me:"She did?"

Zee:"Yes, you sure know how to choose them" I hope she doesn't bad mouth my wife

Me:"What do you mean?"

Zee:"I mean she is beautiful" she said shrugging her shoulders I sigh

Me:"Thank you"

Zee:"Let me go see you tomorrow boss" she said walking out, leaving me staring at an empty space she was standing at.

Me:"Zizopho... Zizopho" I said throwing myself in a couch.

Zizipho

After having a chat with Luthando I took Junior and went home he was in really good spirit, it's the first time seeing him this happy since we moved to this place that's why I was kind of emotional.

Kuhle wasn't around she is visiting her family for a while it's kind of boring without her around and Kopano is always with her girlfriend having sex like rabbits I wonder if they don't get tired.

The following day

I was happy that I have a day off and it's my payday today, my first pay day.

I prepared Junior and walked him to school as always he was so excited to see his friends

especially after winning most games with Luthando yesterday.

After dropping him off I went to the mall for groceries.

I was moving around when I bumped into Mpumi and Tshepo I was about to turn around when they noticed me

Tshepo:"Zizipho!" I turned with a smile

Me:"Mr Mokoena and Mpumi"

Tshepo:"I have been meaning to talk to you"

Me:"Okay about what?" I said wondering

Tshepo:"About Junior I need to see my son"

Me:"NO one is stopping you from seeing your son" I said looking at him in the eyes

Tshepo:"I want full custody of my son" to say I was shocked would be an understatement

Me:"You don't say"

Mpumi:"Zizopho you don't want this going to court, you know who will the court favor"

Me:"And who made Junior any of your business Mpumi?"

Tshepo:"You don't talk to her like that!"

Me:"And what are you going to do? Hit me?" I said looking at him "Try me Tshepo you will see who I am. As for you Mpumi you think you won a million bucks but no sweetie keep him cause I know soon he will do what he did to me to you.

I think your lives are so boring without me because you are still miserable seeing me breath" I continue doing my shopping, if Tshepo is thinking of messing with me again he has another thing coming especially if he thinks he could take Junior away from me then he is bugging at a wrong tree here.

It was too distracted to watch where I was going I bumped into someone I fell on my bum

that hurts

"Are you okay?" I looked at him it was an old man wearing a suit

Me:"I'm sorry sir it's jus--" he helped me up

Man:"You are having a bad day" I nod

Me:"Yes I am having a bad day"

"My King I have been looking for you" said another male figure appearing

Man:"Mbuso wait for me in the car" the young male has beads on his wrist

Mbuso:"We have to go my king" he roared and burped so the man is royalty

King:"I hope to see you again ntokazi" I just nod cause I didn't know what to say to him

The walked him away

King:"Is it her?" I heard him say as they get in the car.

Insert 7

Zizipho

It's been a week since the encounter with the king.

Tshepo hasn't stopped bothering me on my social media I decided to ignore his threat because he wasn't going to get my child no matter what.

I was hoping to see Thuso and Sandile today but those two you can't find them unless they come looking for you.

I decided that I would chill alone listen to music and drink some wine.

I was getting into my own zone when a knock disturbed me.

Me:"Can I help you?" I said as soon as I realize who was by the door he just walked in without

saying anything "What the fuck!?"

Mbuso:"Are you talking to me" I looked at him in awe

Me:"Is there anyone who just barged in my apartment uninvited? What are you doing here? Are you stalking me?" he just looked at me then shook his head

Mbuso:"You are so full of yourself Zizipho" he said that walked to the kitchen. Wait did he just call me by my name? I followed him

Me:"How do you know my name?"

Mbuso:"You are pretty much famous you don't need an introduction" I just rolled my eyes "They will stuck and never get back to normal"

Me:"What are you looking for? Why are you here? How did you get in the building?"

Mbuso:"Why are you so chatty" I frowned

Me:"I need you to leave my house" he chuckled

Mbuso:"When are you going home?" I looked at him confused cause last time I checked I didn't have a home.

Me:"Home?"

Mbuso:"I thought I wasn't stuttering"

Me:"Well I guess you didn't get your facts straight because this is my home, I would like it if you leave"

Mbuso:"Don't worry I'm on my way" he kissed my cheek I froze as I feel the back of my hair standing "Keep well" he left

WTF.

Luthando

As a man your dream is to have many biological children as a soccer team.

With my wife's situation I can't have that but I still want to be a father to many children.

Today I finally decided to ask her to consider other options to have a child.

At some point I need a big family and I don't see myself going out to impregnate someone who's not Melissa.

So today I decided to go all out for us and prepare dinner for us.

All though it wasn't romantic cooking a dinner for us its a thought that counts.

Mel:"It's nice seeing you cook"

Me:"You know I have to spoil you sometimes" she smiles and sit down I served her dinner

Mel:"This looks delicious"

Me:"I hope it tastes as good as it looks" she took her first bite.

Mel:"it tastes better than it looks"

Me:"I'm glad, how is the boutique doing now?"

Mel:"I'm working on things and I got two new big clients so I can't complain and the restaurant?"

Me:"It is running smoothly" she nods I suddenly feel nervous "Babe"

Mel:"Mmh"

Me:"I have been thinking about something and if it wasn't important I wasn't gonna ask" she looks at me confused

Mel:"Okay it sounds serious"

Me:"I know we been through a lot lately and not only has your situation affected you but our marriage too. I know you want children and I also do with my whole life. How are about we consider adopting a child or getting a surrogate?" she looks at me blankly, there is dead silence you could hear a needle dropping

Mel:" So you want another woman to carry your child something that I cannot do?"I sigh

Me:"Out of this long sentence I just said you only heard about surrogate, I also mentioned adopting you know"

Mel:"I'm not ready to have a child Luthando" I looked at her

Me:"Not long ago you were ready to have a child Melissa, you wanted a child and now I'm giving us a chance to be parents and you saying you are not ready " I'm confused

Mel:"I was ready to have my own child not to raise another woman's child"

Me:"This is not right. What about me? What about what I want? Why does everything has to be about you? Not once have you compromised for this marriage. Don't you think it's about time you also consider my feelings"

Mel:"Luthando you jus--" I cut her off

Me:"Don't be the one crying when I come back with a child that's mine in this house"

Mel:"Are you saying you are gonna impregnate someone else?" she said with tears streaming down her cheeks

Me:"We will just have to find out" I grab my keys and drove off I found myself going to a place where I thought I will never be at again.

Next Morning

When I got here I told the guards not to tell anyone that I was here.

I could not sleep through the night I ended up drinking a few shots of headache, I feel like Melissa is being inconsiderate with this situation.

I tried to be the best husband to her and I love her more than anything in this world but here

she is denying me of only one thing I ever ask of her.

I woke up with a heavy headache I stumbled my way to the dining room, I could hear everyone chatting a storm as soon as I appeared the room went silent.

Mom:"Mbasa!" she said looking shocked "Is that you?" I looked at her without any emotions I don't know why I came here because I'm not ready to face them.

Me:"I'm sorry to disturb family time, I just needed something to eat I will leave" I could see my mom face changing she is hurt by me not acknowledging her

Dad:"Son please"

Me:"Mama I'm mad at you" she smiled

Mom:"I do rather have you mad at me than for you not to feel anything for me"

Me:"I'm staying for a week"

Unathi:"Are you serious bro?" she said smiling I nod.

Me:"I'm not gonna pretend that what you guys did to me didn't hurt but I don't know who to run to at this moment, I need both my parents not King and Queen of this kingdom" my mom engulfed me in a hug

Mom:"And we here both of us"

Me:"Where is my brother?"

Dad:"Doing his duties" I just nod cause I'm seriously not here for anything than to be away from Melissa for a while and clear my head.

Insert 8

Luthando

I kept thinking of Melissa I can't believe she could just be this selfish does she even want to

have a child and her being infertile was an escape goat.

All the wild thoughts kept ringing in my mind how did our marriage become like this just for a child.

Being here at home was somehow peaceful for me, the surrounding beautiful nature gave me peace I felt a sense of belonging.

Melissa was blowing my phone I was just never not ready to say anything to her, she probably think I would cheat on her but that's just not me.

My phone beeped I knew it was her

"Please come home, so we can talk about this babe" this was probably the 100th message she left on my cellphone.

I decided to take her out of her misery and texted her "I'm back at home I will be back next week".

"Why are you doing this to yourself?" I turned it was my dad

Me:"What are you talking about?" he smiled and took a sit next to you.

Dad:"Does she know that someday that you will have to come here and be with the chosen one for you? Does she know that she will never be the queen of this kingdom when you get crowned as a king" I look at him

Me:"Dad I love Melissa and I don't want to be the next king can't my brother be the crowned one" he shook his head

Dad:"You know why we didn't want you to be with her at first?" I shook my head "because we knew that you are gonna hurt her someday, you are gonna love the one chosen for you and that's gonna break her, trust me I been through that I had to learn the hard way, I thought I was protecting you from making the same mistakes

I made, we didn't choose any of this the throne chose us. We could try to be like everyone else but the truth is we are different"

Me:"What do you mean that you been through this?" he sigh

Dad:"I mean your mom is my second wife, I didn't listen to my dad just like you and that led to bad consequences but that's a story for another day, there is a different between loving someone and being in love with someone and you son you still don't know the difference"he said that standing up "I just want you to be happy If you are happy with your wife then there's nothing I can do but remember we are different" with that said he walked away.

Leaving me wondering what happened to his first wife? Why he never mentioned that he was married before?

I wonder who is my chosen one? Is she nothing

like Melissa? Why am I even thinking of that
cause I will never be a king.

Zizipho

I slept through out the night, the Mbuso guy left
me with a lot of questions and I didn't even how
he find out where I lived? What did he mean I
have to go home?

Something tells me that he knows more than he
was letting on.

I had to go to work and Luthando wasn't around.

Melissa even came around looking for him I
guess there's so trouble in paradise and that's
none of my business.

Around my break I got a call from Luthando

Me:"Boss" he laughed

Luthando:"I thought we were friends"

Me:"Not a chance what can I do for you?"

Luthando:"I need you to get some files in my office and drop them off where I am right now?"

Me:"What? I'm not your errands boy" he laughed

Luthando:"Please Zee I need those papers by this afternoon" I sigh

Me:"Fine where will I find them?"

Luthando:"Second drawer in my office"

Me:"Okay"

Luthando : "A driver is waiting for you outside" I choked

Me:"What?"

Luthando:"Thank you bye" unbelievable

I went to his office and got the files indeed the driver was waiting for me outside.

We drove for like an hour until we reached our

destination.

Me:"Where are we?"

Driver:"Manzini Kingdom mam" wait what?

We got inside the place this is a castle or a palace what's going on?

Driver:"My Prince here is your guest" my eyes popped out

Luu:"Thank you" the driver walked away "Ask no question hear no lies!" I looked at him

Me:"You are a Prince?"

Luu:"I thought I said ask no questions"

Me:"And I did"

Luu:"Stubborn much, yes I am a Prince now give me my files" I handed him the files

Me:"This place is beautiful, I want you to give me a tour" he widen his eyes

Luu:"NO!"

Me:"Please" he sigh

Luu:"okay what do you want to see first?"

Me:"The house"

He nods and led the way the house was very big and vintage, I liked everything about it until something caught my eye

Me:"Who is this?"

Luu:"Well that's my grandpa"

Me:"Huh? No way"

Luu:"What?" he looked at me confused

Me:"Where is he now?"

Luu:"He died" I was getting numb

Me:"And this one?"

Luu:"That's his brother?"

Me:"And he is dead too" he nods I was now breathing heavily

Luu:"What's wrong?"

Me:"NO I have to go" I said running out

Luu:"Zizipho!" I ran as fast as I could.

It can't be! No ways!

See you tomorrow guys don't forget to like,
comment and share

Insert 9

Luthando

I ran after her she was faster than I thought, I
was wondering what happened with her after
seeing my grandpa and his brother on a picture

I was finally able to catch her.

Zee:"Please let me go" she was really panicking

Me:"Hey calm down, what's going on?"

Zee:"I think I'm gonna pass out" she said that then passed out on me I smiled

Me:"Thank you for the heads up cause I wasn't gonna be able to catch you" I picked her up in bridal style and took her to one of our rooms.

Mom:"What's going on?"

Me:"She passed out, please call a doctor" she looked at me "Fine call him"

Mom:"Okay I will go get him" she said walking away I put her down.

She looked peaceful, her dark skin really wasn't doing her any justice.

I never noticed that she was so hairy, her face had hair.

He walked in and looked at me then looked at Zee

Mbuso:"Mbasa" it's the first time I'm seeing him since I got here

Me:"Mbuso" he flinched a bit and sat next to Zizipho placed his hand on her forehead

Mbuso:"She is okay, she just panicked" I nod cause I could see him breathing just fine.

Zizipho slowly opened her eyes and looked around then her eyes landed on Mbuso

Zee:"Mbuso"

Mbuso:"Zizipho" she smiled I couldn't help but feel some type of way when she smiled at him like that I cleared my throat.

Me:"You guys know each other" she nods her eyes haven't left Mbuso

Mbuso:"I will leave now" he stood up and walked out without look at me.

Me:"I didn't think you knew my family that much"

Zee:"I don't know your family I just know Mbuso" I just nod

Me:"Someone will escort you out when you leave" I said standing up I don't know why I'm mad that she knows my brother and she even looked at him like that

Zee:"Ain't you gonna ask why I was like that" she said with a breaking voice

Me:"NO"

Zee:"Why are you mad at me?" she said almost yelling

Me:"I'm not mad at you"

Zee:"I will leave then" she said then put her shoes she was about to walk out

Me:"I'm sorry" she looked at me without saying anything "I'm just going through phases in my marriage"

Zee:"Do you want to talk about it?" I smiled she stared at me "Are you jealous?" I choked

Me:"What? About what?"

Zee:"Mbuso?" I swallowed

Me:"There was just something about the way you looked at him"

Zee:"That was not my question but okay then" I shook my head

Me:"Can you not leave yet and tell me what happened with you before you passed out" her face went pale immediately.

Zizipho

I do not know if I'm losing my mind or what but why would I see dead people.

The thought of them not being real but just ghosts is just too much for me.

I try to breath if not I will panic before I even I answer Luthando.

Me:"I know your grandfather and his brother, I met them few weeks ago, there are the one who helped me find a place to stay in town, they walked with me the night Tshepo kicked us out, they made sure I was safe that day" he looked at me as if I was some sort of clown

Luu:"Zizipho those two people died when I was very much young, what you are saying doesn't make sense"

Me:"I bumped into your grandfather again last week, he told me that the one for my heart is near I don't know what he meant"

Luu:"Okay Zee what did they say their names were "

Me:"Thuso and Sandile" he swallowed

Luu:"Those are their names" I feel tears stinging at the back of my eyes

Me:"I don't understand any of this, why would I see dead people? Why would they even help me?"

I thought ghosts eat people or something" he burst out of laughter "At least you found humor in all of this"

Luu:"You seriously thought ghost eat people" I joined him in laughter

Me:"Yes but I'm worried" he sighs

Luu:"My twin brother will help you out" I looked at him "Mbuso"

Me:"How could he possibly help me out?"

Luu:"he is a seer"

Me:"what?" he nods

Luu:"Yes he surely knows what's going on with you and my grannies, he met you for a reason"

Me:"I want to go home"

"That's not your home I have been telling you"
Mbuso said walking in

Me:"Won't you stop talking in riddles? I told you

I don't have a home. I grew up in an orphanage so if you are telling me to go home you are being ridiculous.

Mbuso:" Your blood is blue"

Me:"NO my blood is red, blood is red" they both looked at each other then burst out of laughter, I couldn't help but notice the resemblances I didn't see before.

Luu:"Wait. Are you saying she is royalty?" he said as if he just realized what Mbuso said and took it seriously

Mbuso:"Yes she is royalty but she is the only one who can find her way home or her home will find a way to her" he stared at Luthando and nods

Luu:"What?! NO! " he said looking at me,he was pale.

Me:"What's going on?"

Them:"NOTHING!" they yelled in unison making me jump a little

Luu:"This is ridiculous. I'm going home to my wife" he quickly walked out.

Me:"What's wrong with Luthando, and please don't yell" he chuckled

Mbuso:"Nothing, I just told you something serious like being royalty" I looked at him and started jumping around

Me:"Oh my God I'm royalty! I'm royalty" I stopped "Happy now? Take me home"

Mbuso:"Sarcastic much. You should be a clown" I walked out.

Insert 10

Luthando

The drive to my house felt like the longest drive of my life.

My life is complicated as it is right now, this will just make matters worse for my wife and I as we are already going through a lot as it is.

Why Zizipho? Out of all the people in the world.

My phone beeped it was a text from Mbuso

"I'm taking her home but bro you can't run away from this"

I banged the steering wheel taking out my frustration.

Me:"Fuck you Mbuso!" I screamed.

As soon as I pulled over I ran inside the house.

Me:"Melissa!" I yelled entering the house

"Melissa" she appeared on the stairs ran to hug me

Mel:"I'm so sorry Luu" she said kissing me all over my face.

Me:"I wanna fuck you right now" she froze for a second. I kissed her roughly and pushed her against the wall.

I ripped off the dress she was wearing.

She was well exposed her yellow thighs were in display.

I turned her so she could give me her back.

I unhooked her bra and bite her back she moaned.

Mel:"Luu!" I pulled her underwear down and part her legs then pulled her ass close to my firm standing dick and inserted it, I had no time for foreplay not today.

She screamed as I pumped inside her, I grabbed her hair.

Me:"I only love you, do you get that?" she nods

Mel:"Yes and I love you too" I quickly went in and out faster and harder until I reached my orgasm.

The was the most dry sex we ever had it must be pain to her.

I fixed myself and picked her took her to the bathroom.

I fixed her a bubble bath she was dead quiet.

She got inside the bathtub.

Mel:"That wasn't you Luu, you do fuck me but this time you were not fuck me, it was more than that, fucking is supposed to be pleasure and pain you gave me a dry sex it was painful" I closed my eyes

Me:"I'm so sorry Mel" I had no come back from this one.

Mel:"Were you punishing me for not wanting us to adopt a child"

Me:"Of course not Melissa, I just fought with my brother that's all and about the child thing it can wait" she widen her eyes

Mel:"What changed?"

Me:"Let's wait until you are ready my love, I

need our baby to have a happy mother" I lied cause I do want a child, I'm only delaying the adoption thing because I need to fix my house affairs before I bring a child.

Mel:"Thank you for understanding babe" I smiled

Me:"I will do anything for you" I kissed her forehead and walked out.

I feel like right now I'm in a stationery point I have no direction, my life is slowly becoming a mess and I don't know what to do, where do I even begin?

Zizipho

As we drove home it was so quiet he wasn't saying anything either.

I sat there wondering who am I? How the hell

did I end up in an orphanage if I'm royalty?

I have so many questions yet no answers.

Mbuso:"You are over thinking?"he said
disturbing me from the trail of thoughts I had.

Mbuso:"So do you even know the orphanage
you grew up?"

Me:"I was moved to many orphanages as a
child so I don't even remember the first
orphanage I stayed in" he nods then smiled

Mbuso:"So my grannies?" I looked at him
confused "Thuso and Sandile"

Me:"You mean the ghosts what about them?"

Mbuso:"You do know that they are still gonna
appear" I screamed and he hit the brakes
making me hit the dashboard with my forehead

Me:"Ouch!"

Mbuso:"What in the hell? why would you
scream like that?" is he kidding me right now

Me:"You told me about them appearing again"
he laughed just great

Mbuso:"I thought you love them"

Me:"Before I knew they were haunting me duh!"

Mbuso:"Are you always this extra!?They are harmless"

Me:"Nothing starts with a G is harmless"

Mbuso:"Wow!"

Me:"Yes wow" he just looked at me and
continue driving.

Mbuso:"We are here" I quickly jumped out "Your
life is not gonna be easy Zizipho I feel like you
are not taking this seriously"

Me:"Okay what do you want me to do, cry and
tell everyone that my life is a mess. Mbuso I'm
still coming in terms with what I just discovered
about myself. Not only did I discover that I'm
from a royal family but I also see ghosts. I know

you are trying to help here just give me time to digest everything"he nods

Mbuso:"Okay I understand have a good night"

Me:"Goodnight" I walked inside then he drove off.

I opened the door and went to check on Junior he was peaceful sleeping in Kopano's arms.

I went to my room, my eyes widen as I saw Thuso sitting on my bed

Me:"Please go away" I said stepping back.

Thuso:"Now you know the truth, I will never harm you Zizipho"

Me:"Please go, not tonight I'm tired"

Thuso:"Go ahead and sleep"

Me:"I will have to take off my clothes"

Thuso:"I'm harmless Zizipho" I sigh cause this is not how I have pictured my life, I'm now

talking to ghost.

I blinked a few times when I no longer see him.

Luthando

I don't know how I'm gonna face Zizipho today
and I don't even want to go to work but I have to
I can't neglect my restaurant that's my baby

Mel:"You seem distracted and you are even
messing up your buttons" I sigh

Me:"I'm just tired"

Mel:"Was your fight with your brother that big?"

Me:"Yes it was massive I don't even want to talk
about it right" she nods.

How did a become a liar? How long will I keep
lying to my wife.

I took my bag and walked out.

Mbuso

Mbasa aka Luthando is one difficult person to deal with.

He knew that Melissa is not his chosen one but he decided to stay with her regardlessly and went as far as marrying her.

I don't even see this playing out well.

Unathi:"Something is bothering you bhuti" says my sister disturbing me from my thoughts.

Me:"Nana can you excuse us" we were having breakfast

Unathi:"Okay I will have my breakfast by the pool" she walked out

Mom:"What's wrong Mbuso?" she gave me a worried look

Me:"Mbasa's chosen one is here" she gasped and looked at my dad who just shrugged his shoulders

Mom:"You knew and didn't say anything"

Dad:"She doesn't know that she is the chosen one?"

Mom:"What do you mean!?"

Me:"She didn't know that she is a princess, she doesn't even know that Mbasa is gonna be her husband"

Mom:"Can't you help her find her family?"

Me:"I don't even know which Kingdom she belongs to mom and my grandpa has been the one guiding her and knowing him, he will block me from doing anything, worse part is he has show himself to her as a human form"

Dad:"What?!" I nod

Mom:"Who is she?"

Me:"The girl who passed out yesterday" she gasped in shock

Mom:"Wow" I closed my eyes

Me:"There is a problem in all of this"

Dad:"What do you mean?"

Me:"Mbasa is married"

Mom:"Maybe he could be married to both"

Me:"NO mom, your history is gonna repeat itself on them and I won't be able to stop it" Mom eyes quickly get filled with tears

Me:"I'm sorry" Dad buries his head in his hands

Insert 11

Zizipho

I wasn't looking forward to woke up to my reality.

Being an orphan didn't real bother me that

much because I was told that my parents died when I was three months old.

I have accepted that but now not knowing that what I have been told may not be true

I don't even know the deepest of myself.

Where do I even start looking for my home.

I felt very tired when I woke up, my life had changed so much.

I dragged myself to prepare Junior for school I was done

Kopano:"Hey what's going on with you?"

Me:"I'm okay I'm just tired that's all"

Kopano:"You know what, I will take care of Junior the whole week. You seem really tired" I sigh cause I don't want to be a burden to them more than I already been

Me:"Thank you Kopano"

I walked to work I was the last to arrive.

Luthando arrived right after me, he didn't even say good morning to his employees like he usually does.

He really seemed pale yesterday when he left.

I decided to do my own work it's the all thing that could distract me

I walked to the table and put down the food

Lady:"I'm sorry but this isn't what we ordered" I sigh this is the third order I'm getting wrong.

Me:"I'm so sorry mam"

Lady:"It's okay my dear" thank God she is one of the good ones cause I can't afford to be yelled at today I am a ticking bomb.

Tony pulled into a corner.

Tony:"Are you okay? This is the third order you are getting wrong"

Me:"I'm fine" he shook his head

Tony:"Take a break" I looked at him

Me:"The boss wi--"

Tony:"I will cover your tables and also handle him, get some fresh air okay?" I nod

Me:"Thank you Tony" he nods I took off my apron and walked outside where we usually have our lunch.

I just sat there and broke down, I couldn't hold back my tears.

I never felt so lost in my life not even when Tshepo dumped me, I feel so alone.

I felt hands touching both my shoulders, his cologne hit my nostrils.

I tried wiping my tears they just flew more I ended up sobbing

He came in front of me and gave me a hug I just hold onto him tight then bawled my eyes out.

Luu:"Let it all out" he said brushing my hair and my back

Me:"It hurts so much"

Luu:"Nobody told you life was gonna be easy Zee, it's not always sweet sometimes it gotta hurt" I just shook my head.

I don't know what is it about his hugs that gives me a sense of comfort and peace.

I was finally able to calm down and pulled away from him

Me:"I'm so sorry about your shirt " I said wiping my tears his shirt was wet because of my tears.

Luu:"Let's not worry about the shirt right now, let's worry about what's going on with you" I sigh

Me:"Everything is just too much for me I guess" he nods

Luu:"I don't even know what to say right now. I

hope it works out for the best"

Me:"I hope so too" the was this quiet moment

Luu:"I got some ice cream in my office it lightens up the mood" I sigh

Me:"I don't want other employees thinking I'm special or doing anything inappropriate with you " he smiled

Luu:"Everybody knows that I'm happily married Zee"

Me:"Could have fooled me I will go back to work" I stood up and walked back inside

Luthando

I feel like Zizipho could read right through me.

To see her cry like that was troubling for me, I thought I was gonna try keep my distance from

her but no I saw myself going to hug her.

I let her walk away from me and an idea suddenly hits me.

I quickly walked to my office and took a look on her CV Zizipho is a qualified lawyer and my friend has a law firm.

Mbuso:"I wouldn't do it if I were you" he said walking in

Me:"What are you doing here?"

Mbuso:"Here to stop you from doing something stupid" I looked at him annoyed

Me:"This is my life stop interfering" he chuckled

Mbuso:"I will interfere because you are just a boy in a man's body , you always run away from your problem. If You think sending her away will make all this disappear you are more stupid than I thought"

Me:"Okay perfect guy how about you leave my

office" he chuckled

Mbuso:"You clear don't know shit about being royalty, this is gonna come back and bite you in the ass" he walked out I groaned in frustration I took the file I threw it at the door it hits Melissa in the face.

Mel:"What the fuck? Why would you throw a file in my face" she said holding her face and I had my eyes wide open in shock

Me:"Did I hurt you?" I said walking towards her

Mel:"Your brother bumped to me and I almost fell then you hit me with a file" I sigh

Me:"I'm so sorry"

Mel:"Are you guys fighting again?" I nod.

Thank God she wasn't bruised or anything.

Me:"Can't you come back later I have a meeting in 20 minutes?" she looked at me like I had a penis on my forehead

Mel:"Wow!" she walked out and I slammed myself in a chair then close my eyes.

"Seems like you are pissing off everyone today"
Zizipho said walking in.

Me:"I'm not in the mood" she walked into my mini fridge and took out the ice cream.

Zee:"It lightens the mood" I chuckled as she sits down on my couch I took the spoon in my drawer and went to sit down next to her.

We started digging in.

Zee:"What happened between you and your brother?" I sigh

Me:"I have to marry someone else" I looked at her for a reaction

Zee:"But you have a wife"

Me:"This one is the chosen one for me by my ancestors"

Zee:"That's hectic"

Me:"Trust me I know" she looks at me

Zee:"She doesn't know!?!does she?" I knew who she was talking about.

Me:"NO she doesn't" she sigh

Zee:"Just tell her before she heads it from someone else"

Me:"I don't know where to start" she sigh

Zee:"Okay she married you knowing that you were royalty and she was a commoner, she knew that Princes marry princesses unless the ancestors say otherwise. You guys grew up in the same kingdom you both knew the laws but you still went against it. What did you guys think it was gonna happen? You were gonna live happily ever and your princess will never show up?"I kept quiet because she was telling me like it is" And I know for sure your family did tell you that she wasn't the one for you but you decided otherwise, I don't know what you are gonna do

but good luck"

Me:"Okay I know I messed up now please stop pouring salt in my wound" she chuckled

Zee:"Friends tell like it is" I widen my eyes

Me:"So now we are friends?" I said smiling she laughed then hit me in the chest.

I wiped her side of the mouth and she put her hand on my arm while I wiped her.

The door burst open Melissa walked her eyes welled up with tears

Me:"Mel it is not what you think"

Mel:"This is your meeting huh? She is the reason you chased me away, I'm sorry I disturbed you I forgot my phone" she took her phone and quickly walked out.

Me:"Melissa!" she was already gone I looked at Zee who seemed to be minding her business she looked at me

Zee:"If your wife walks in on you in such situation, don't explain yourself you are just pouring more fuel to the fire and giving her more reason to doubt" she pant my shoulder and walked out.

Insert 12

Luthando

Sometimes I could be impulsive.

The decision of wanting to send Zizipho away was so impulsive I saw an easy way out.

Mbuso was right I always run away from my problems.

And Zizipho gave it to me like it is without sugarcoating anything.

After she left my office I couldn't help but think about the way she rubbed my arms when I was wiping her mouth how she blinked so many

times avoiding staring at me with her brown eyes.

This is wrong a married man can't be thinking of such things when his wife just witnessed that moment.

The last thing I want is to hurt Melissa, we have been together for years I don't want to lose her.

Before driving home I text my brother to meet me at some bar I want to apologize to him for the way I spoke to him.

Mbuso and I were inseparable growing up we looked more identical than we do now.

Our differences started when I started dating Melissa, he never hid it that he does not like her.

I was hurt that my twin brother wasn't supporting me.

When I arrived at the bar he was there, Mbuso is the punctual one.

Me:"Bro" I sat next to him

Mbuso:"Mbasa" does he always have to call me Mbasa

Me:"Can I have the usual" I said to the barman he nods and prepared my drink.

Mbuso:"I'm not trying to control you" he said breaking the silence between us

Me:"I know I wouldn't be here if I thought you were controlling me. This is difficult for me I wish I could just trade places with you"

Mbuso:"Did you just say you wish you could be me?" he said amused

Me:"Did I?" we both burst out of laughter "NO I take that back I wouldn't last a day in your life"

Mbuso:"I know you wouldn't"

Me:"I don't know how to do this Mbuso, I don't want to hurt Melissa she is my whole life" he chuckled and I know what's gonna come out of

that mouth

Mbuso:"What makes you think you love her that much?"

Me:"Because I stayed with her for years she has b--" he cuts me off

Mbuso:"You are scared to lose her because of what she brings not for who she is. You love her but you are not in love with her, you see when you love somebody you are only concerned about how they make you feel but when you are in love you are concerned if you make them feel what you feel for them. I know you are stuck between a hard place and a rock but you are old now Luthando you have to face who you are and stop running because your life is a mess and it will soon get messy" I don't like the look on his face when he says the last part I just gulped down my drink

Me:"This is fucked up and I'm a lost soul who

doesn't know what to do. As if that wasn't enough I still have to face Mel who walked in on me and Zizipho in a position I wouldn't like to find my wife on with another man"

Mbuso:"And she is still gonna walk into more of those moments if you don't tell her what's going on"

Me:"Can you talk to your ancestors man I need time" he laughed

Mbuso:"They have no time especially Thuso"

Me:"That one is so needy, he loves attention"

Mbuso:"At least you know" I just shake my head

Me:"Let me go man. Hope to do this again"

Mbuso:"I would loved that, see you" I walked out at least there is one thing that's promising that's a relationship with my brother.

When I got home the lights were still on which means Melissa is still awake.

I walked in she was sitting on a staircase with a bottle of whisky next to her and a glass on her hand, she stood up as soon as she saw me

Mel:"He is finally at home must be nice to have a mistress" I thought she was drunk but she is still much sober.

Me:"There is nothing going on between me and her" she laughed

Mel:"So you are saying I'm crazy cause what I saw was nothing"

Me:"Melissa that was nothing, I was just wiping something on her face that's all" she looked at me

Mel:"Since when do married man do those acts, the way you looked at her you never looked at me like that. Were you gonna kiss her if I didn't walk in? " Thuso appeared behind Melissa I became pale

Thuso:"Say yes or I will push her" I swallowed

Me:"Uh yes" she threw the bottle at me luck enough I was able to dodge it

Mel:"How could you?" she threw the glass at me

Thuso:"Tell her to stop with her colored shit" I shook my head he got close to her

Me:"Stop with your colored shit Melissa" she looked at me shocked

Thuso:"Now leave?!" I looked at her I never seen her so hurt, her face was full of tears I doubt she could see me properly "I said leave" I walked to the door she sank on the floor and sobbed I quickly walked out I couldn't bare the sight in front of me.

I got in my car I didn't even know where I was going

"To the hospital" I jumped then hit the brakes

Me:"What's wrong with you people?" I screamed at him, he just smiled.

Sandile:"You better drive to the hospital right now"

Me:"What's going to happen to my wife? What will he do to her?" I yelled he gave me a death stare I quickly composed myself

Sandile:"That's what I thought. Nothing is gonna happen to your wife? Now if you know what's good for you drive" he said calmly yet so demanding I drove

Sandile:"If I were you I would driver faster than this because she needs you" my heart starts beating faster

Me:"What did you do to her?"

Sandile:"To her? We did nothing to her. It's just something that's gonna make you do the right thing " I drove as fast as I can

Me:"You are one fucken crazy dead people"

Sandile:"So we have heard"

Me:"Mxm"

I was able to get to the hospital faster.

Sandile:"Go to ward 3 room 9" I nod and ran pass the reception.

When I got there she was pacing up and down.

You could tell she had been crying.

Me:"Zizopho" she noticed "What's going on?" she bite her lower lip try so hard not to cry.

Zee:"Junior he..he" she couldn't even finish she just sobs I pulled her to me

Me:"I'm so sorry" my heart sank to my stomach

"You do the right thing or they suffer the consequences" a voice said to my ear.

They sure got my attention.

Insert 13

Zizopho

I honestly don't know what happened to Junior he was fine when I got back from work.

Then later on he fell asleep I had him scream in his sleep he was soaking wet I tried waking him up but no luck.

He then went silent that's when we drove him to the hospital with Kopano.

He wasn't responsive when we got him here, if anything happens to him I would die.

Kopano had to drive back home and Luthando arrived maybe Kopano called him here.

The doctors were there with him for the longest time.

Me:"They are taking too long what if something serious happened to him Luthando" I said with tears threatening to fall

Luu:"You can't think like that Zizipho, I know he is fine. Trust me on this one" Thank God he is

here cause I could barely keep it together.

There is nothing torturous like seeing the doctors and nurses moving up and down updating other families but no one is coming to you.

"Junior Mokoena" I quickly stood up.

Dr:"Your son is doing okay but we can't find anything wrong with him. At the moment we will run few more tests on him then he will go home"

Me:"You mean he just passed out and there is nothing wrong with him"

Dr:"He didn't have any signs of panic attack or suffocating, his heartbeat is normal and he was breathing just fine when you got him here"

Luu:"Can we see him?" The doctor nods and led the way.

He was sleeping peaceful God what's

happening with my son, the doctor left us with him.

I walked close to his bed and touched his face

Me:"My baby" I looked at Luthando who looked so pale with tears welling up on his eyes.

Me:"Hey what's wrong" he quickly wipes his tears

Luu:"I need to do something" I looked at him "I promise he will be fine"

Me:"I feel like you are hiding something from me" he walks close to me "You are crowding me" I said trying to breath

Luu:"I will be back" he kissed my forehead and walked out.

Luthando

As much as this is hard for me I have to do what's right.

Junior is an innocent soul I don't understand why would they involve him in my problems.

I drove home with a heavy heart cause I honestly don't know what's waiting for me at home.

I got in she was not in the living room.

I went to our room she was standing by the window looking outside.

Me:"Hey" I said as gently as I could she turned she looked at me without saying anything "Melissa what I said earlier hurt you more than anything and I can't take it back. Please believe me there is nothing going on between me and Zizipho"

Mel:"And why should I believe you? Did you go to her?" I sigh

Me:"Yes because her son is not okay, he is in hospital" she chuckled

Mel:"What's going on Luthando?"

Me:"Please sit?" she sat on the couch opposite me "The princess I'm supposed to marry has arrived"

Mel:"What?Luthando you are my husband"

Me:"i know Mel but innocent people are gonna suffer or even worse"

Mel:"I don't care Luthando, you think I'm gonna accept that my husband will marry someone else thats bullshit!" she screamed

Me:"I'm sorry but if I have to be crowned King I will have to marry them"

Mel:"Then you won't be King if I can't be Queen!" she stood up she was walking out when Sandile pushed her she fell.

To make the matters worse I was right behind

her

Mel:"Did you just push me?" Sandile laughed

Me:"Why would I push you Melissa" I said helping her get up "Melissa I'm royalty and you knew I was royalty from the get go. You didn't find out over night that I was destined to marry a princess at some point of my life but we ignored all of that because we were in love we broke all the rules just to be together, we were both young and naive. I'm not expecting you to accept this easily but the truth is my love my destiny have finally caught up with us like it or not. I'm not gonna sugarcoat things you know if I marry the princess she will be my first wife, the Queen, her son will be the one next in line. I tried choosing you trust me and if I had superpowers I would do it again but this time around my hands are tied. God knows I love you and I have sacrificed my life just for you but have you asked yourself why we can't have kids?"

I have you asked yourself why is our marriage suddenly falling apart?. Unless I take the princess as my wife nothing will go right" she shook her head with tears streaming down

Mel:"NO Luthando I can't accept that. Where was she all this time?"

Me:"I'm so sorry this hurt and this hurt me too but we can make this work"

Mel:"How? By sharing you? You know that's impossible I will be side lined in everything just because I'm a commoner I have no royal blood on my veins" she ran out I hope they don't push her this time around.

Zizipho

I have been sitting next to Junior for hours and he hasn't wake up.

And Luthando hasn't showed up what was I expecting the guy has his own life.

Thuso appeared next to Junior and touched his forehead

Me:"What are you doing?" he didn't answer me but he just walked out.

I followed him but he was walking why too fast I couldn't even yell his name because I doubt anyone could see him except me.

He disappeared into thin air I looked around but I couldn't see him anywhere when I turned I bumped into someone.

I wonder why do I always bump into people

"Maybe it's because you clumsy"

Me:"Did I say that out loud" I looked at this guy he was staring at me and he was wearing a white coat which meant he is a doctor.

Dr:"Yes you did"

Me:"I'm so sorry Dr Dlamini" I said looking at his tag

Dr:"Call me Mngophiso and you are?" I nod

Me:"Zizipho" he nods

Dr:"If I didn't know better I would say you were my sister" I laughed

Me:"Why?" he shrugged

Dr:"You are her look alike it's creepy"

"Zizipho" it was Luthando.

Me:"It was nice meeting you" he nods I walked towards Luthando

Luu:"Junior is awake" his eyes haven't left Dr Dlamini who was looking at us

Me:"Let's go" I dragged him to Junior's room

Mbuso

I woke up to someone banging my door.

I wonder who it was in the middle of the night
cause I was having the most peaceful night

I opened up the door she walked in.

Me:"Fuck what are you doing here?"

Mel:"You are gonna make sure that your brother
doesn't marry the so called princess" I chuckled

Me:"Why would I do that Melissa"

Mel:"Because I will tell him everything"

Me:"You wouldn't dare Melissa" she laughed

Mel:"Try me" I grabbed her arm

Me:"You know what go ahead and tell him, yes
he will hate me but he will forgive me I'm his
brother . What about you?Do you think he is
gonna forgive you for sleeping with his brother?
Do you think he will be happy when I tell him
that you aborted my child? How about when he
hears about your so called infertility

problem?"she swallowed" I think it's time I told him myself"

Mel:"Mbuso please I can't lose Luthando"

Me:"Yet you have no problem opening your legs for his brother. Leave my house Melissa, Luthando is gonna marry that girl and I will make sure he does nx!" I pushed her out and banged the door

We have reached 1k thank you for the support.

Please keep sharing the inserts and the page.

Invite your friends

Insert 14

Luthando

This Melissa situation was weighing me down

on me even though I was downplaying it but it's really hard for me.

I have been with her for so long and to think that at some point I will fall deeply in love with Zizopho and she will just be the woman I once married, that alone kills me to the core.

I know I'm slowly getting feelings for Zizopho and I can't help but feel guilt that I'm falling for her when there is my wife in the picture.

After the staring contest with the doctor Zizopho dragged me to Junior's room, the nurse was done checking him.

Nurse:"He is fine and ready to go home" she said looking at him "One of you has to sign the discharge papers"

Zee:"I will go sign the papers" she followed the nurse.

I packed Junior's clothes, I just don't understand why would those two pricks I call

grandpas can use Junior to get whatever they want.

Me:"Are you ready to go home buddy?"

Junior:"Yeah I'm ready" he looked really tired I wonder what did those two crazy man did to him

Zizipho walked in a few minutes later.

Me:"Come on I will drive you home" she looked at me

Zee:"Ain't you supposed to be home"

Me:"I was home I just got here didn't I?" she shook her head

Zee:"I don't like this, it's enough that your wife doesn't like me that much. Now let's not give her a reason to hate me" I chuckled

Me:"I guess she just has to hate you for now" I picked up Junior and she followed me.

We walked towards the reception and I saw the

doctor again he was looking at Zizipho again

Me:"Seems like the doctor has taken an interest on you" I said when strapping Junior

Zee:"And that's a problem because?" I chuckled

Me:"Because you are a princess and he is a doctor" she laughed

Zee:"You are crazy and it wouldn't hurt tasting the waters just like you did"

Me:"Don't start with me" she laughed

Zee:"I haven't even started with you"

Me:"Well you are so chatty"

Zee:"Look at the pot calling kettle black" I smiled

Me:"You sure has an answer for everything" she just smiled and closed her eyes

Zee:"Wake me up when we get home" I never noticed that she has thick and long lashes, she

real is hairy and makes her skin more beautiful.

Mbuso

Melissa threatening me to tell Mbasa the truth just scared me I know she wouldn't tell him because she will lose him that's what she doesn't want.

And it scares me because my brother and I are trying to work on our relationship and he founding out that I slept her would destroy that too.

I honestly didn't want to sleep with his wife but the girl kept coming onto me I turned her down so many times until one night I was drunk one night became two and more nights after that.

I wish I could have told him back then but I couldn't because he loved the girl and he would

believe her over me anytime since we already have fallen out as a family.

I don't know what I'm going to do but if he finds out it has to be from me than her because she would changed everything and makes herself seem as a victim in all of this, that's how manipulative she could be.

Mom:"Mbuso you been playing with that food and it's getting cold" I sigh

Dad:"What's wrong with you this morning?"

Me:"I couldn't sleep well" that was part of the truth cause after Melissa left I could barely sleep.

Unathi:"Or maybe something is bothering you and you have to get it out of your chest" I choked and looked at her she had this look that if looks killed I would probably be dead now.

Me:"Nothing is bothering me" she just shook her head and got up

Unathi:"Excuse me" she walked out

Mom:"What's going on with her?"

Me:"I don't know let me go found out" I said standing up and followed my sister.

She was sitting outside near her flowers

Unathi:"The backstabbing brother is here" I blinked a few

Me:"What are you talking about?" I said acting confused

Unathi:"You are not a good actor you know, how do you sleep knowing you fucked your brother's wife?huh?" I swallowed

Me:"I never meant for it to happen"

Unathi:"And that's why you kept going back just because you didn't mean to sleep with her"

Me:"Una--" A slap landed on my face

Unathi:"You disgust me Mbuso and you will tell

our brother what you did or I will" she walked away bumping into my shoulder.

I heard a stone hit me on my back I knew it was her

Me:"Ouch" it was painful I turned she was about ten feet away from me

Unathi:"For a seer you disgust me" she picked another

I knew if I didn't run for she will surely kick my ass.

So it was a run or die moment for me so I ran.

LITHALETHU KINGDOM

Narrated

Mnqophiso Dlamini has just arrived at home after a long night shift at the hospital but he

was still spooked by the resemblance of Zizipho to his sister.

At some point he thought he was seeing his own sister when he bumped into her at the hospital.

He took a shower then tried to sleep but he couldn't.

He decided to go and see his father who was having breakfast.

Mnqo:"Naledi" he said after seeing his mother.

Queen N:"I will kill you I'm your mom" he chuckled

Mnqo:"Where is your husband?"

King K:"I'm here what do you want?" he chuckled

Mnqo:"I want to talk to you about something serious but in private" his mom looked at him

King K:"Can we be excused my Queen"

Naledi:"I will bring your breakfast to the garden"
they walked to the garden and settled on the
chairs.

King K:"What's the matter Mnqophiso" he said
as soon as they settled down.

Mnqo:"Do you have a child outside your
marriage that mom doesn't know about?" he
chuckled

King K:"What do you mean?"

Mnqo:"I need an answer dad" his dad was
taking by his son's question

King K:"I would never cheat on your mother son,
adultery is a serious crime in this kingdom"

Mnqo:"Then explain this" he handed his phone
to his father, he stole a snap of Zizipho while
she wasn't watching.

King K:"This is Entle" he chuckled

Mnqo:"Well it's not, that's a girl I bumped into in

hospital her name is Zizipho" Naledi walked towards them with their breakfast

Naledi:"What's going on, you look spooked Khaya"

King K:"Like I should be, I'm asking myself why would a stranger look so much like our daughter" he handed the phone to his wife, she immediately started sweating and leaned against the table to balance herself

King K:"Naledi?!" they were both looking at her

Naledi:"My King..I.. I.." She fainted without finishing whatever she was going to say.

Luthando

After dropping Zizipho off yesterday I came straight home and Melissa wasn't even at home I don't know where she might have went I tried calling her but her phone was sending me

straight to voicemail.

I decided to sleep in the guest room I didn't want to fight with her.

I woke up to a quiet house I was surprised to see Melissa's office open because it is always locked.

I walked in everything was in place.

I sat on her chair I decided to look into her files and see how the boutique was doing since she complained about it.

As I was looking for the financial report I dropped another file I picked it up and opened it.

I read through it I felt like the air was being sucked out of my lungs, my eyes were quickly filled with tears when I brought my eyes she was standing there shocked.

Me:"Why?"I said looking at her

Mel:" I can explain babe" she walked towards

me and tried to touch me I pushed her back.

Me:"EXPLAIN?! EXPLAIN WHAT EXACTLY?EXPLAIN THAT YOU FUCKEN TIED YOUR TUBES! AND YOU WERE FOOLING ME ALL ALONG!"

Apologies again I was so busy today I couldn't even find a chance to type

Insert 15

Luthando

This is the betrayal I will never be able to forgive.

I have my flaws and I know I'm not perfect, I may have hurt her with the chosen one wife thing but I didn't lie to her for two years.

It maybe been hard to tell her the truth at first

but I did and it was something she already knew, something she witnessed before I know it's not the same when you watch it happening to someone else.

It hurts when it happens to you but I can't help it, I feel like I don't know the person I married, the girl I fell for back then is not the one standing in front of me.

Maybe this is the price I'm paying for marrying her even though it was against the rules.

I got no one but myself to blame

Mel:"I can explain all of this Luthando" she said wiping her tears

Me:"You had nine years to tell me that you don't want to have kids but then you kept quiet and pretended that you were happy. You sold me a dream for years Melissa why?"

Mel:"Because I didn't want to bring a child only for them to be left in the cold, they would be

seen as half royalty and would never get the benefits of being royalty like the kids you would have with your chosen wife" I chuckled cause she is being ridiculous I walked close to her

Me:"Or maybe my ancestors would have changed if this right here" I said pointing in her heart "Was pure maybe they would have considered you as one of the own. They would have even make you my only wife" she swallowed because she knows what I'm saying it's true it has happened before with my uncle and many others.

Mel:"I love you Luu and I don't want to lose, you are my whole life"

Me:"You should have thought about that before you did this" I said walking out.

Mel:"Luu please don't leave like this maybe we could make this polygamy thing work. I'm willing to accept you having another wife" I

shook my head

Me:"I would have been better if you felt like that if you were not already in hot waters" I packed a few of my clothes

Mel:"I'm so sorry " she said trying to stop me from packing

Me:"I'm sorry too Mel" I kissed her forehead then her lips I pulled her close to me by her waist then pulled away from the kiss "What fucked up is I still love you"

I took my bag I will have to go home today and I will pick most of my things in a few days.

LITHALETHU KINGDOM

The king was sitting watching the doctor's attend to his wife.

He was wondering if the girl that Mngophiso

showed them was her daughter or something.

Could it be that his wife had a child that she had before they got married or could it be that her wife cheated on her but that was impossible to his mind because his wife has only been pregnant twice, she never left home for too long that she could have managed to hide a whole pregnancy.

He had more questions than answers but only his unconscious wife would answer all of them.

He knew that his wife couldn't have reacted that one if she didn't know anything about the girl.

The doctor said that it was just panic attack it was nothing major indeed his wife did wake up in no time just an hour after the doctor left.

Khaya:"Naledi" he said walking close to his wife she swallowed she had hoped that was just a dream but it was just a reality.

Naledi:"My King" she said with a shaking voice

and tears well building up in her eyes, her husband held both her hands

Khaya: "Talk to me butterfly"

Naledi: "I'm so sorry I didn't know what else to do" she said with tears streaming down her cheeks

Khaya: "Please tell me what's going on? Put me out of my misery what are you apologizing for?"

Naledi: "I couldn't let my own child be killed like an animal"

Khaya: "Killed by who? What are you talking about?"

Naledi: "When I was pregnant with Mngophiso I found out that it was twins I didn't know what to do, I didn't want to sacrifice my own child. She deserved a chance to live even if it's far away from here. That's why I kept it away from you that I was carrying twins because I knew soon everyone was gonna find out, you followed

the rules and listened to your father so much. That's why my belly was too big with my first pregnancy it wasn't just one but two babies. On the day of giving birth our seer wasn't around because the babies were due in two months time. Only the midwives were there because you were not allowed to be with me during my birth and I had to convince them that my baby deserved a chance to live as women they understood the pain I was feeling. One of them offered to take the baby to a church that is far away from this kingdom. I don't know why the ancestors never showed anything to the seer but I'm grateful they didn't. I had to love my own daughter from afar not knowing where she was" The king was stunned by his wife's revelation he was lost of words, for the first time he felt like he failed his wife and daughter who he never got a chance to meet.

Naledi:"I know this is too much for you but I

won't apologize for protecting my own child, she might hate me for separating her from us, she will hate me for robbing her a chance to grow up in a home filled with love like our children but I hope some day she forgives me for that. I was just trying to protect her and I did try to find her but I had no luck, the midwife that helped died a long time ago. I didn't even know where to start" she wiped her tears

Khaya:"Why didn't you say anything when you were looking for her?"

Naledi:"I was gonna tell you when I find her, I searched everywhere. All I had was a name I gave her"

Khaya:"She is a princess butterfly, she was bound to be brought home now that we know where she is.We could maybe try to find her and build a relationship with her I know it won't be easy but we should try. I'm so sorry I failed you and you did a right thing because I was

probably gonna let my daughter be the sacrifice of this kingdom and if the ancestors wanted her to be a sacrifice there is no way you would have been able to hide her. It was meant to happen, you did something I couldn't you protected our child" he said kissing her hands and buried his head on her stomach.

She placed her hand on top of his head

Naledi:"NO you didn't fail me buttercup. I just hopes she finds it in her heart and forgive me"

Khaya:"She will forgive you for now we have to find her and tell the kids about her" she nods

Naledi:"And knowing your kids, they will love her and I hope she is just like them too" he smiled and joined her to bed

Khaya:"I don't know what I would do with you" she chuckled

Naledi:"You would probably die"

Khaya:"So full of yourself, I love you"

Naledi:"I love you" they cuddled.

Mbuso

I was planning to go see my brother tomorrow but he came home he didn't seem fine and I didn't want to add more by telling him about me and his wife.

Unathi:"Your brother is here" she said busting in me I sigh

Me:"Not now Nathi, did you see how he looks, I can't add this on top of whatever is going on with him" she chuckled

Unathi:"Why can't you just for once stop being selfish and be there for your brother Mbuso. Mbusa is going through something and he probably feels alone, he needs someone to talk

to. This is your chance to come clean and mend your relationship with him" she bust out of the door.

I know how my fallout had affected our own sister and I know right she is going to cry herself to sleep if we don't fix things.

I decided to grow a pair and face my brother.

I knocked on his room a few times and he opened for me.

Me:"Hey bro can I come in" he nods and opened the space for me to come in "Are you okay? And please don't lie"

Mbasa:"NO I'm not okay, my wife lied to me saying she is infertility only to found out she tied her tubes" I looked down

Me:"I knew she was not infertility but I had no idea she ties her tubes" he chuckled

Mbasa:"Of course you knew she wasn't

because you were fucking her" I swallowed he was looking at me dead in the eyes

Me:"You knew? I mean I didn't mean for it to happen"

Mbasa:"I'm not stupid"

Me:"She was pregnant with my child and aborted it" his face went red

Mbasa:"Wow Mbuso please leave my room"

Me:"Mbasa please I didn't mean to hurt you"

Mbasa:"And you did hurt me Mbuso, you are my brother you were supposed to be the one to look out for me but you went and slept with Melissa. You betrayed me I didn't think our brotherhood meant so little to you" the look on his face made me realize how much I have hurt him and I don't think he will forgive me anytime soon. He sat down on the floor next to his bed and plug his headphones on I looked at him one last time.

I left wondering how come he knew about me sleeping with his wife and still stayed with her.

Bonus

Insert 16

Luthando

After he left I took time and reflected on my life.

I realized that I was with Melissa and tolerated her bullshit because I was afraid of being alone since I wasn't in good terms with my family.

The fear of not having anyone is what got to me the most.

I don't think after I found out about her sleeping with my own brother I was still in love with her I was just scared of not being without her after nine years of being together.

I'm not even mad at Mbuso for sleeping with her but I'm mad at me for letting myself believe

that she was everything to me I couldn't live without her.

Now I just need to focus on myself and help Zizipho find her family, then I will let on, on what's going on because at the moment she has a lot on her plate she needs to find herself and who she really is.

The door opens it was my mother with my favorite snack

Mom: "Hey papa" I don't think in our mother's eyes we ever grow up, we will always be kids. She placed the snack on top of the dresser

Me: "Hey Ma" she smiled, I'm glad I came back home because it's about time I mend the relationship with my parents.

Mom: "How are you feeling" she said sitting next to me I shrugged my shoulders

Me: "I feel okay, I'm filing for a divorce" there was a little bit of silence and I know she was

slowly starting to accept Melissa and warm up to her.

Mom: "I don't know the inside of your relationship but if you feel like you are not happy anymore, I'm glad you are leaving instead of staying in a toxic relationship in the name of love. Sometimes we have to make a decision that's gonna break our hearts but bring our soul the peace it needs" I smiled at her

Me: "Thank you mom" she nods and stood up

Mom: "Try to eat something" she walked out.

I ate and contacted my lawyer to draft me divorce papers, he was shocked to find out that I was divorcing Melissa but not all that glitters is made of gold.

My phone beeped it was a text from Zizipho, it was a picture of a beach

"A day of lazing around at the beach with a friend and her son?" I was surprised by this text

I don't want to lie but it was something I could use today I smiled and read it three times to make sure I read it correctly.

Me:"Drop your location" I texted back and changed to something that is beach friendly.

I took my car keys and another pair of clothes with my wallet she dropped her location.

Me:"On my way" she sent me a smiling emoji.

On my way out I bumped into Mbuso I didn't say anything when I approached the door I knew he was still looking at me so I turned.

Me:"Favorite place to hang after school, bring the usual except for weed" he nods quickly with a smile on his face

I continued with my journey and drove to the beach singing along to some music.

I spotted them she was in her lime green full body swimwear.

It really did no justice to her skin tone she was beautiful I quickly snapped out of it.

Zee:"Hey you made it" she gave me a hug I froze for a second and hugged her back.

Me:"Look at you looking all cute in this bikini"

Zee:"Look at you with packs and muscles in that vest" I laughed at her craziness

Me:"Hey buddy" I said to Junior who gave me a bad eye

Junior:"For a second I thought you didn't see me"

Me:"I'm sorry buddy" I looked at Zizipho who wanted to laugh at sulking Junior I shook my head

Zee:"I'm going for a swim" she said running towards the water.

Junior:"I also want to swim"

Me:"Let's join mommy then" he held my hand.

We started swimming together to a point I started seeing how cute we will be as a family.

After we were done lazing around the beach we decided to grab Mc Donald's.

We bumped into a person I didn't want to see not today after the amazing time I had.

Mel:"Hey" she said looking at us, we greeted back

Mel:"Luu can we talk?" Zee looked at me

Zee:"I will give you guys space" she tried taking Junior from me but I stopped her.

Me:"When I have time now I'm busy, let's go guys" Zee gave me a look but I wasn't going to entertain it now we walked away.

Zee:"What's going on did you guys fight again?" she said as we are sitting down.

Me:"NO we are divorcing"

Zee:"Oh okay"

Me:"So how far are you with looking for your family?" she sigh

Zee:"I haven't started I don't even know where to start? What if they don't even like me? What if they gave me away because they didn't want me and here I am going back to where I wasn't wanted?" I took her hands to mine

Me:"Stop assuming the worse Zizipho, try to be positive and who wouldn't like you" she smiled

Zee:"I guess I will found out then"

Me:"Well I will help you please don't refuse"

Zee:"Sorry to disappoint you, I would appreciate your help"

Our order came we ate over a light conversation.

Zee:"Such a bummer this day had to come to an end" she said as my car came to a stop in her apartment complex.

Me:"We can do this again"

Zee:"Well we will see" she jumped out of the car.
I helped her with the sleeping Junior.

I walked her inside and placed Junior on top of
the bed.

She walked me out and we stood next to my car
we stared at each other.

Zee:"You are married" she said still looking at
me

Me:"You are not wrong" she chuckled

Zee:"Goodnight" she kissed my cheek and
walked away leaving me watching her
disappear to the complex.

Me:"You are truly the chosen one" I said smiling
before driving off.

LITHALETHU KINGDOM

Everybody was sitting in the table for dinner at the Dlamini household.

Khaya and Naledi were prepared and ready to tell their kids.

Entle:"Okay Why are you all so intense? What's going on?"

Mnqo:"Beats me" Khaya cleared her throat

Khaya:"Mnqophiso this is about the girl you showed us" he held his wife's hand

Entle:"What girl? Is he getting married? Finally"

Mnqo:"I'm not getting married can you just listen? What about her?"

Naledi:"This is not easy but that girl is your twin sister Mnqophiso" His mouth immediately went dry

Mnqo:"What?" he said in a husky whisper

Naledi:"Yes she is your sister, I had to give her away just to protect her"

Entle:"I'm lost guys what are you talking about?"
Mnqophiso starts narrating to her how he meet
Zizipho

Entle:"Mom what do you mean you had to
protect?"

Naledi:"Back then having twins as a royalty, one
had to be sacrificed for this kingdom especially
a girl child. So I had to give her away in order for
her to not to be killed" she said with tears Entle
went to hug her mom

Entle:"I'm sorry mom, I wish I was half the
woman you are. Don't cry Atleast you know now
that she is alive and okay"

Mnqo:"Entle is right mom, we just have to find
her and bring her home"

Entle:"Can I see her?" Her brother handed her
the phone "Zizipho Mokoena is my sister?" they
all looked at her

Naledi:"You know her?"

Entle:"Yes I had people telling me that I look like her, I follow her on Instagram "

Khaya:"Okay I think it will be easy to find her"

Entle cleared her throat

Entle:"Mpumi is dating her ex husband"

Naledi:"What? No!"

Thank you for 2k likes please keep inviting your friends and sharing the inserts

Insert 17

Zizipho

Thank God I had a weekend off and yesterday was a blust with Luthando I really had a good one.

I don't want to date a married man because I

have experienced this, I know the pain of losing someone you love to another woman.

But there is something that keeps pushing me to him and I don't know why when I think of him I keep smiling and feel different.

I don't want to feel this way towards him because I don't want to be a home wrecker as much as they are divorcing but you could see that Melissa still loves him and the way she looked at me when we bumped into her, she was full of hate and anger.

I got out of bed and took a shower then prepared breakfast for me and Junior since we were alone.

My phone beeped it was a picture from Luthando.

He actually had stolen a picture of me when I was playing around the beach "I can't help but admire this beauty" I smiled

Me:"Oh please stop go back to sleep" I texted back

He video called me and I answered

Luu:"Hey you"

Me:"Hey you slept good?" he smiled

Luu:"Well I didn't sleep, me and Mbuso got drunk till dawn"

Me:"Seems like you guys are in a good place"

Luu:"We are getting there"

Me:"We will talk later" he nods

Luu:"Take care" we ended the call I shook my head because this guy has a wife and a chosen wife, here I am getting myself in the middle of it all.

My phone beeped I opened the message on Instagram

"Hey Zizipho, I'm sorry to just drop on you like

this, my name is Entle Dlamini from LITHALETHU Kingdom and I believe that we are sisters, I know this message might scare you but I would like to meet and talk. Here are my contacts" by now my hands were shaking I was pacing up and down.

It beeped again it was a picture of her I almost fainted I felt like I was looking at myself in the mirror but our complexion were different she is mellow.

I logged out of my account and called Kuhle but she didn't pick up then I tried Kopano cause I was avoiding calling Luu, her phone went straight to voicemail.

I decided to call him he picked up on the second ring

Luu:"Don't tell me you miss me already"my breath was so heavy and deep" Zizipho are you okay"

Me:"Please come over" that's all I could manage to say at the moment

Luu:"Okay I'm on my way please try to breath" I hear things shuffle "Just breath, fuck!" I hear him say the line went dead.

Junior:"Mom are you okay?" I just nod and tried to breath I sat down and Junior was rubbing my back tears kept falling from my eyes I don't know if I'm like this because I will finally found where I belong? Maybe for the first time I will not be mistreated? Maybe for once in my life that void of not knowing what love is will be filled? What about the mother's love I never got to experience? The normal childhood I was robbed of?

Junior:"Mom please don't cry" he said wiping my tears with his little hands

A knock came through the door my son went to open

Luu:"Hey buddy where is mommy?" he said walking in you could hear he was short of breath as soon as he laid his eyes on me, he came to me rushing

Luu:"Hey whats wrong?" He said cupping my face "You need to breath okay? Just breath" I breath a few times he placed my head on his lap and brushed my back.

Luu:"Hey buddy, get mommy some water"
Junior quickly walked to the kitchen and came back with a glass of water "Drink this" I drank the water.

Luu:"Now talk to me what's wrong? What got you like this?" I took a deep breath

Me:"Someone reached out to me and said she is my sister"

Luu:"And you panicked?" I nod "It's okay"

Me:"They want to meet up and talk"

Luu:"And what do you want to do? I know this is a scary thing for you, you are used to being alone and the thought of having someone who truly loves you scares you. You think they might advantage of your vulnerable self like others did from your past. But not everyone is out to get Zee, some are here to stay. Yes people like Tshepo and Mpumi messed up your life and the way of seeing things. The fact that they reached out to you says a lot" I sigh realizing that he is right about everything.

Me:"Okay I will text her back" he nods I took my phone

"We could meet today around 11 am if that's okay with you"

Luu:"I will babysit Junior and if it gets too much for you and you feel overwhelmed by everything I'm just a call away" I nod

Me:"Thank you for coming here"

Luu:"Anytime I will be here" my phone beeped she sent me a location of the place we were going to meet at.

Me:"This is creepy, she is my duplicate" I said showing the picture to him

Luu:"Whoa this is the mellow version of you" I laughed "Get dressed I will drop you off"

Me:"What will I wear?" he chuckled

Luu:"You look good in anything Zizipho" I rolled my eyes and picked something to wear.

Luthando drove me to the restaurant and as we were getting close my palms were sweating

Luu:"Hey you got this" I nod and jumped out "Call me when you are done"

I slowly walks to the restaurant Luthando was watching me I nod at him to go, he drove off.

I got inside I immediately saw her, she looked at me as I approached her

Me:"Hey, you must be Entle" she smiled

Entle:"Hey, please sit"I sat opposite her" How are you?"

Me:" I'm good I guess considering the situation I could be worse how are you? " she nods

Entle:"I'm just glad you came so I'm feeling good" we both stared at each other without saying anything

Me:"Okay this is creepy I feel like I'm looking right back at me"

Entle:"Tell me about it, you are my duplicate. I'm sorry if I caught you off guard with everything but I really wanted to talk to you, I know you have a lot of questions but those questions only mom can answer them" I felt a lump in my throat when she said 'mom' I never got that, I don't know what a mom is in my life.

Me:"So you are suggesting that I meet your whole family? I'm not ready for that, it was even

hard for me to come here"

Entle:"I know, I'm not saying meet them any time soon but when you are ready" I just nods
"You have a twin"

Me:"What?"

Entle:"Yes you do have a twin, he doesn't look anything like us thou"

Me:"Where is he now?"

Entle:"At home" I felt tears threatening to fall

Me:"So I was the only one who was abandoned"

Entle:"NO Zizipho, mom didn't abandon on purpose " she said touching my hand

Me:"Then what do you call it abandoning one child and keeping the other?"

Entle:"I wish I could tell you everything but it's better you hear it from our parents instead of a third part, believe me they love you and did everything to protect you" I felt my intestine

becoming a knock

Me:"Well they have a good way of showing their love"

Entle:"You are angry and hurt I understand that but jus--" I cut her

Me:"And you are psychoanalysing me"

Entle:"Just hear them out"

Me:"No Entle, your parents robbed me of everything they gave you because of them I don't even know what a parent's love is, I have a son but I don't even know what I'm doing with him, I don't know if I'm parenting him right or just ruining his life" she was looking at me with tears in her eyes "And next time you want to spend time with me let it be about you not your parents" I walked out feeling like I've been stabbed in a heart a thousand times

LITHALETHU

Entle couldn't get over the hurt in her sister's voice.

Her tears kept falling because she never thought Zizipho didn't have anyone growing up.

She got home and everyone was waiting on her with the update of how everything went.

Naledi:"Entle" she said as soon as she entered the door

Khaya:"What's wrong?" she sat slammed herself on the couch and shook her head

Entle:"She is broken Ma, she doesn't want anything to do with you guys"

Naledi:"I didn't expect her to, at least I thought she would try to get to know you"

Entle:"I believe she does want to know me but I have to keep you off the topic with her" Naledi

nods she didn't want to show that she is hurt but she was hurting, her daughter hates her.

Naledi: "Go rest baby and thank you for meeting up with her"

Entle: "Don't worry mom she will come around. And she does that thing you do with your eyebrows when you speak" Naledi smiled as Entle walked away

Khaya: "We were expecting that, I know you are hurting but she is your daughter she will come around, let her build a relationship with her siblings and then we will see"

Naledi: "What about Mpumi? Your child will be the death of me Khaya"

Khaya: "I know she is hard to deal with but"
Naledi cut her off

Naledi: "Your daughter is a devil Khaya, she tried killing me but if she tries anything stupid with my daughter she will know me. Please keep her

in check because I will do it myself if you don't and I won't be so nice this time around" she walked away leaving Khaya worried about his daughters. Mpumi is her first wife's child that died giving birth to her. He raised her alone until Naledi came around but Mpumi didn't like her stepmother she believed that her children will steal her dad from her she went too far to even try killing her with poison.

Now his daughter is dating her other daughter's ex husband.

Mbuso

After yesterday night I could really say that Mbasa and I are trying to build our relationship. We got so drunk yesterday and mom was even amused and happy at the same time.

Unathi was the one who took us to bed.

Luthando just texted me and said that he is coming over with Zizipho and Junior.

Me:"Mom!" I yelled

Mom:"What did I say about yelling in this house?"

Me:"Luthando is coming over with his chosen wife and her son, he gave me an instruction to tell not to act weird try to be normal"

Mom:"I act normal"

Dad:"NO you don't"

Mom:"Fine I will act normal"

Unathi:"Who's that with Mbasas?" she said walking in

Mom:"My future daughter in law"

Unathi:"Damn she is beautiful" I chuckled

Me:"Act normal people!" they laughed and sat

down quietly "Now you are all awkward"

Dad:"Mbuso what do you want us to do?" he whispered Luthando walked in with them.

Mbasa:"Family"

Mom:"Hey, you must be Zizipho?" she smiled

Zee:"Yes My Queen" mom chuckled

Mom:"Just Ma" she nods

Dad:"Ntokazi nice to meet you again?" her eyes widen I guess she didn't notice him

Zee:"You are Luthando's dad?"

Dad:"Yes welcome to our home"

Zee:"Thank you"

Unathi:"I'm the older sister" she hugged her no one is extra like Unathi.

The young man went to sit on my dad's lap

Zee:"Junior!"

Dad:"Let him be I guess I'm his favorite"

Mbasa:"In your dreams" we all laughed and settled down, the servants came with our food and we dished up

Me:"So Junior was born on the 25th May?" They all looked at me.

Zee:"Yes how did you know?" I shrugged my shoulders "oh never mind"

Mom:"Oh my God he - - -" I cleared my throat

Me:"Yes we share birthdays with him" Mom and Dad looked at each other

Zee:"Oh really?"

Mbasa:"Yes so we are triplets" now I understand why Zizipho is the chosen one for Mbasa

Happy Sunday let's not forget to share the page

Insert 18

Zizipho

I really had a peaceful night on Luthando's home, he didn't want to leave me alone because of the emotional state I was at with Junior.

His family is so welcoming and they are good people, now I understand where Luthando got his good heart.

Junior refused to spend a night in the same room with he was so clingy to the king don't ask me why.

I woke up and took a shower when I got out of the bathroom the queen entered the room

Queen:"I'm sorry I have been knocking for a while" she is really beautiful and with a beautiful

heart too

Me:"It's okay Ma, please come in" she placed the food on my dresser, I was surprised that she cooks for her own family other Queens barely touch the pots.

Queen:"How did you sleep?"

Me:"I slept okay, I hope Junior wasn't troublesome" she chuckled

Queen:"That one is a sweetheart" I nod "I heard you are a princess"

Me:"Luthando and his big mouth" she laughed

Queen:"You are truly beautiful, you remind me of my high school friend"

Me:"If she is a Queen too then she might be the woman who gave birth to me and gave me away"

Queen:"Please sit" she said panting a space next to her I sat "Are you angry that she gave

you?" I nod feeling the lump on throat

Me:"I'm angry that she gave me away and continued living her lavishly life while I suffer in the cold, you know what pains me is the fact that she kept the other child and gave me away? Why me?" she wiped the tears that kept falling from my eyes

Queen:"I know it hurts right now and I understand why she gave you away but it's really not place to tell, how about you hear her out? The 'Why' question will finally be answered. The anger you are feeling is justified but it is not good for you. The only way that it will go away its when you decide to face your parents" she was now hugging me

Me:"Thank you"

Queen:"We are here for you, letting people be there for you it does not mean that you are weak or they will take advantage of you. Some

of us are just the real ones" I nodded we were disturbed by the knock

Luu:"Hey its me can I come in"

Queen:"NO she is not ready unless you want to get it on" I widden my eyes and mouth

Luu:"Arrg mom! I will be in the kitchen" he left she just laughed

Queen:"I hope I did not cock block you" I swallowed

Me:"We are not dating, he is married" she shrugged her shoulders

Queen:"Mmh okay. Get dress I already bathed Junior" she walked out, did she just.. I just laughed

The Queen and King went to attend some meeting on the village hall with Junior who was suddenly clingy to them.

I was just left with Mbuso, Luu and Unathi.

Unathi:"So you were married to Tshepo?"

Luu:"Unathi you are just nosy"

Unathi:"I'm just getting to know her" I just chuckled

Luu:"You will get to know her later on cause me and Zizipho are going for a stroll around the kingdom" Mbuso was soo quiet

Me:"We are?" he nods

Luu:"Bro are you okay?"

Mbuso:"We will talk about it later on"

Luu:"Okay, Zee let's go" he took my hand we walked to the jeep.

As we were driving I couldn't help but admire this place it had beautiful valleys and fields.

The car stopped I looked at Luu.

Luu:"Come I'm taking you to my favorite place" we walked until we reached a big rock

Me:"Is this your favorite place?" he nods "how do you get on top of the rock?" he climbed and helped me climb

Me:"This is a beautiful view" you could see the whole kingdom and its valleys

Luu:"Yeah I can't believe I will rule this whole kingdom someday"

Me:"It's scary"

Luu:"At least my chosen wife is smart woman" I swallowed I felt a little bit jealous

Me:"You met her already?" he nods "I have to go"

Luu:"We just got here. Where are you going?"

Me:"I'm going to meet my family right now maybe I will meet my chosen husband" I jumped off the rock I fell "Ouch fucken stupid rock"

Luu:"Zizipho are you okay?" he said helping me

up

Me:"I'm doing just fine! In fact I'm great. Ouch" I said feeling the pain on my ankle

Luu:"Okay come on I will attend to that ankle" I chuckled

Me:"NO I will go to the clinic tomorrow, right now I'm going home"

Luu:"Why are you mad?"

Me:"Let's go" he shook his big head which I didn't find attractive at the moment.

We drove to the palace in silence he kept stealing glances at me.

As we got there his parents were around I leaped even more I refused him helping me

Queen:"Zizipho what happened?" I looked at Luu

Me:"Ask your son"

Luu:"Why me? She jumped off the rock and fell"

I chuckled and shook my head

Me:"He pushed me off the rock" he choked on his saliva

Luu:"Zizopho!" his parents were looking at him for explanation "I don't know why she is lying"

Me:"Ouch!" he rolled his eyes "I'm swelling"

Queen:"Wena Mbasaa!! Come here Zizopho I will help you with that"

His mother attended to my ankle which wasn't even that much painful.

Queen:"He did not push did he?" I shook my head

Me:"NO he wouldn't do that"

Queen:"Don't worry he will be in trouble with his dad and I won't tell that you were lying he deserves it for letting you fall" I laughed

Me:"I think I'm falling for him" did I just say that to his mother? I'm stupid

Queen:"That's a good thing... I mean. Oh my God I have to go" she quickly rushed out of the room.

That was awkward I decided to call Entle.

LITHALETHU KINGDOM

Entle was watching a movie in her room when her phone from a number she couldn't recognize she answered then kept quiet

Zee:"Hey it's Zizipho"

Entle:"Zizipho hey" she said quickly sitting up straight

Zee:"How are you"

Entle:"I'm good how are you?"

Zee:"I'm good, I want to apologize for that day"

Entle smiled

Entle:"NO it's okay, I'm just glad you reached out"

Zee:"I was wondering if I could come there tomorrow to meet them " she immediately stood up

Entle:"What?!Of course"

Zee:"Please don't tell them anything, I just want to know the truth. I don't want them preparing a speech to say to me" she quickly nods

Entle:"Okay I won't, I promise"

Zee:"Thank you, see you tomorrow"

Entle:"See you tomorrow, Goodnight"

Zee:"Goodnight" Zizipho hanged up leaving Entle smiling to herself.

Entle:"Thank you God" she said to herself.

Morning came and Entle wake up so early prepared breakfast she was nervous but happy for her parents at the same time.

She noticed the guards about the visitors so they won't keep them waiting, Naledi walked in and smiled.

Naledi:"What did you do with my Entle?" she laughed

Entle:"We got visitors?"

Naledi:"We?" she said raising an eyebrow.
Khaya walked in

Khaya:"Two cars just pulled in our driveway, what's going on?"Entle bite her lower lip

Entle:" Zizipho is here"

Parents:"What?!" the twin brother just stood there too.

The bell rang and the parents looked at each other, Entle went to open the door.

Zizipho was with Luthando and Junior.

Entle:"Please come in" Zizipho was too nervous she was tapping her foot.

Entle led the way and they followed her.

Entle:"Mom and Dad, this is Zizipho and Zee these are our parents" Zizipho nods as she didn't know what to say to them at the moment.

She looked at her twin brother and smiled

Zee:"Nice to meet you all, this is Luthando" she was clutched onto Luthando's hand.

Naledi:"Please sit" she said with a husky voice.

They all sat down, there was an awkward moment for a second.

Mnqo:"Nice to see you again" Luthando looked at him, he mentally slapped himself for being stupid.

Zee:"It's nice to see you again" Naledi sigh she had glassy eyes

Naledi:"Zizipho I know you are here because you have some many questions about why I get you up and I understand that you might hate

me"

Zee:"You are wrong I never hated anyone, I just want to know why you did it?Did you ever think of me when you lived this lavishly life of yours"

Naledi:"There is no day that I didn't think of you, I tried even looking for you but I had no luck. I gave you away just to protect you from being the sacrifice of this Kingdom, your father did not anything about you please don't hate him or hold anything against. I could not live knowing that I gave you up to be killed. I couldn't do it"she said with tears Entle went to her and hold her hand "I don't expect you to understand me or forgive me cause I have no idea of how your childhood"

Zee:"You know how my childhood was? I was moved from orphanage to orphanage? At the age of fifteen I was kicked out of the orphanage because they said I was old there are some kids who needed that bed I slept. I had to sleep on

the streets because I had nowhere to go. For a year I had to sleep on the streets with the fear that someone will come rape me, kill me or kidnap me. I had to check dirty bins for food just so I had to eat. One night I bumped into an angel who turned my life to a nightmare my so called ex husband, who verbally abused me and made sure that I knew that I am who I became because of him. I soon turned to being his punching bag. I had no one to protect me, you think giving me away was protecting me but you gave me to the wolf to feed onto me. I stayed in an abused marriage because I thought it was normal for a husband to do what my own husband did to me. How was I supposed to know anything when I have no mother to teach me about marriage? A dad to set straight a man who abuses his own daughter? A brother to protect me? A sister to be there for me? You robbed me of all that. If you let them kill me I wouldn't have went through all of that" Naledi

and Entle couldn't hold back their tears.

Khaya:"Don't say that Zizipho, I know we can't take away the pain but we are willing to make it up for all those years, you have a child now please let him get to know us. Your mother loves you and I love you, your siblings are here and they love you. We are not asking for you to forget everything that has happened to you but we are asking you to let us be there for you through your healing process"

Zee:"All I needed was to be loved, that's all I ever longed for" she said that and broke down.

Insert 19

LITHALETHU KINGDOM

The mood has changed even Luthando didn't know that Zizipho had it this hard in her life.

A part of him was breaking because the pain

Zizipho felt its something he didn't even begin to imagine she went through she masked it very well.

Naledi couldn't help but cry because it seems like her trying to protect her child made it worse to her daughter's life, she suffered greatly in her and she wasn't there for her, she was all alone.

Mnqo felt guilt that his mother chose to give his sister away instead of him, he felt like as male child he would have survived the world better than his sister.

He believed female child was more easy to attack on and easily taken advantage of.

Khaya felt like a failure, he failed his wife and children.

If only he changed the law of sacrifice immediately when he became the king his wife wouldn't have been in a position she was in when she chose to give away Zizipho and

Zizipho would've had the childhood her other siblings had.

All you could hear was Zizipho's painful sob and Naledi decided to take a chance and sat next to her.

She slowly pulled her for a hug, she was prepared for rejection but Zizipho went all in instead.

She sobbed to a point that her twin brother couldn't take he walked outside.

Khaya found himself shredding a tear, it pained him to see the two women he loves crying so much but he was happy that Zizipho was letting Naledi comfort her.

Naledi:"I'm so sorry" she said as she was brushing Zizipho who was slowly calming down

Zizipho:"It hurts so much" for the first she was letting her past hurt her instead of acting strong.

She was letting her past hurt, she was allowing herself to feel the pain she went through.

Naledi: "It's okay, just let it all out" Naledi said wiping her daughter's tears for the first time.

Entle: "You are not alone now" she said sitting next to her sister too.

Luthando walked out to find Mnqophiso who had his head buried in his hand.

Luu placed his hand on his shoulder and Mnqo quickly wiped his tears but he was too late.

Luu: "It's okay man, after that heartbreaking moment I found myself in tears too and it must be worse for you. You shared the womb"

Mnqo: "How is she still standing after all she has been through?"

Luu: "I guess she is stronger than the both of us combined" they both walked inside the ladies have finally calmed down

Luu:"Hey feeling better?" he said looking at Zizipho and she nods

Zee:"I don't hate you for what you did because if you didn't choose to save me Junior wouldn't be here and he is only that matters to me, he is the reason I took it all and survived. I don't want to force a relationship with you, yes I want to know you but I would appreciate it if you let me do things in my own pace"

Naledi:"Of course we will respect your wish" she couldn't believe it that Zizipho was really saying all that she was saying right at that moment

Khaya:"How about you stay here?" Zizipho looked at him "I know you are not doing well financially and you don't want to ask for help. We will give you the space you need and while you found your own feet"

Zee:"Can I think about it?"

Naledi:"Yes of course, when you are ready you

will tell us" she nods

Entle:"Can I warm the food now?"

Junior:"You look like my mom" he said looking at Entle he has been quiet the whole time, Entle smiled at him.

Entle:"Me and your mom are sisters, so that makes me your aunt"

Junior:"Okay I'm hungry aunt, can I please have some food?"

Entle:"Okay, let's go make you some food" they walked to the kitchen hand in hand

Naledi:"You are doing a great job with him?"
Zizipho smiled

Zee:"You think so?"

Khaya:"He is well mannered that says a lot"

Zee:"Thank you"

Mnqo:"So how do you know each other?" he

asked looking at Luu and Zee.

Zee:"He is my boss and my friend too"

Naledi:"I think I know you from somewhere, ain't you a prince from Manzini Kingdom"

Luu:"Yes I am"

Entle came back with food and the servants were helping her.

They ate brunch and it wasn't as awkward they all thought it would be but Zizipho was kinda reserved.

It was time to go back to Manzini Kingdom for them

Entle:"Hope to see you soon" she smiled

Zee:"Definitely"

Junior:"I don't want to go" they all looked at him shocked

Zee:"Junior we have to go I promise we will

come back again" he just shook his head and tears formed on his eyes

Naledi:"He can stay I know this is still new to you but he is connected here, tomorrow you will pick him up" she sigh

Zee:"Oh my God, he is gonna be the death of me, I just don't want him to bother you"

Junior:"I promise I won't cause trouble I swear" he said raising his pinky swear finger

Zee:"Wow. I never seen such, tomorrow I will be fetching you little man no stories" he quickly nods

Junior:"Aunt Entle can I have some cookies"
Zizipho laughed

Entle:"Of course" she went to hug Zizipho "I will see you tomorrow I love you"

Zizipho:"See you tomorrow I love you too" she went inside with Junior

Naledi:"Thank you for hearing me out"

Zee:"It's something we both needed" they hugged and Zizipho hugged his brother and father then left.

Naledi:"I can't believe it's her"

Khaya:"You better believe it butterfly she is here and she has a forgiving heart just like you, she has more of your qualities and Thank God for giving us a chance to be in her life"

Naledi:"I feel like I'm dreaming, let's go be with our grandson" she said smiling.

Luthando

I didn't know that Zizipho was so strong, she more strong than I am.

I know why my ancestor chose her for me, they knew she would make a strong Queen for this

kingdom.

I'm glad she was finally able to meet her family and realise the anger she had harbored in her for years but I know it won't all go away she will need some therapy.

We drove home with her complaining about how much Junior is quickly to get used to people.

When we got home my mom was already waiting for us, she was worried about Zizipho.

Mom:"You guys are back? How did it go?"

Zee:"It went well and Junior stayed behind" she smiled

Luu:"Can we talk?" I said looking at Zizipho

Zee:"Sure" I led the way to the garden

Luu:"How are you feeling about everything?" she sigh

Zee:"I feel so exposed and naked, I never been

able to put my feelings out there till today. And I'm glad she didn't give me up for selfish reason or something. She was protecting me and I can't blame her for all that has happened to me. I don't want to hold grudges and I want to build a relationship with my parents and siblings"

Me:"You been through a lot and honestly I wouldn't even survive half of the things you were through" she smiled

Zee:"I don't know how I'm still standing either"

Me:"That's why I'm glad that I will be ruling this Kingdom with you" she laughed

Zee:"You such a joker" she said still laughing but stopped when she realized I wasn't laughing "Wait what did you just say?"

Me:"You are my chosen wife Zizipho, I just didn't have the courage to tell you. The reason you were seeing my grandfathers its because you are destined to rule this with me. I tried

running away from all this but at some point they bring us together. And I'm done running away from it all"

Zee:"You are not joking?" I shook my head

Me:"NO I'm not" she just kept quiet "Say something please"

Zee:"Why me?"

Me:"Why not you?"she shook her head

Zee:"Wow I need water haibo" she said that and ran inside

My phone beeped "You are not getting a divorce Luu, over my dead body!" that was Melissa

Me:"I guess I will be a widow then" I texted her back the nerve of this woman

"Are you threatening to kill me?"

Me:"Figures!"

Insert 20

Zizipho

It is true when they say big things come in small packages.

Never have I thought Tshepo putting me what he put me through will land me here some day.

To say I was shocked with Luthando's revelation would be an understatement.

I never even suspected that I will ever be his chosen one.

With Melissa hating me for no reason, I do not know what she would be doing now.

I don't know how this situation makes me feel, I might have feelings for Luthando but he still much married to Melissa and she will probably think I'm the reason Luthando is divorcing her.

I didn't need water I just need to run away and get some air.

Luu:"Zizipho open the door we need to talk about this" yes I did run to the room I was using and locked myself up.

Me:"What do you want?"

Luu:"To talk I said that already" I feel so stupid that I felt jealous of myself but I don't blame myself I didn't know that he was talking about me.

I went to open the door he looked at me like I was crazy

Me:"What?"

Luu:"Like seriously? Did you really just run away?" I shrugged my shoulders

Me:"You just dropped a huge bomb on me What did you expect me to do?"

Luu:"I expected you to talk to me about this not run" I chuckled

Me:"Says someone that didn't have the balls to

tell me what was going on" he looked at me

Luu:"You think it was that simple, I had a life that I planned for myself not this"

Me:"Are you saying that I'm the reason you are here!?" I can't believe him right now

Luu:"That came out wrong I'm sorry"

Me:"NO Luu you don't get to fuck up and apologize then that's it. I myself didn't even know that I was some fucken princess, your ancestors led me to you, not the other way round. With that attitude you will run this Kingdom down and I won't run a kingdom with a weakling" he swallowed

Luu:"I'm not a weakling"

Me:"Then prove it"

Luu:"Look if you think I'm weak that's your opinion and it doesn't affect me in anyway. I have nothing to prove to you"

Me:"Exactly"

Luu:"Well now that we are in the same page. Can we talk about the matter at hand?"

Me:"I am your chosen one, there is nothing I can do about it. I know we are not gonna be Queen and King anytime soon we got time to figure things out" he nods

Luu:"I agree with you, I know that my life isn't in a good space right now. Trust me I will fix everything all in due time"

Me:"I got you"

Luu:"I'm glad I have you here, I think you should take time from work. I know you want to be independent but we have so much in our plate. Even Melissa is stressing me out she is fighting the divorce"

Me:"I will take the offer to live at home with my family. You never told me why you guys are divorcing" he sigh

Luu:"Mel is just not the woman I thought she was. She lied about being infertile when she actually tied her tubes. She slept with my brother and got pregnant for him then aborted the pregnancy. When I found about the affair I kept it to myself that I knew because I loved her and I stayed" I looked at him

Me:"Do you still love her?"

Luu:"NO I don't love her, I don't even hate her she doesn't deserve any feelings from me" he placed his hand on top of mine "I don't know what I feel for you but it is something so pure"

Me:"I feel like this life is not gonna be easy"

Luu:"I just want you to promise one thing, when the things get tough, the tough we will go" I nod

Me:"I promise" I placed my hand on top of his, for the first time I felt like we were connected

Luu:"This scares me"

Me:"Me too"

Luu:"It will all work out" he placed his forehead on mine.

Mbuso

This wasn't gonna be an easy Journey for these two but their love seem to be strong and it will conquer everything.

I have been having headaches and I've been these recurring dreams about Junior drowning in his own blood and I could not save him.

I have been trying to connect with my ancestors with this dream but the Mokoena ancestors are blinding me when it comes to him since his one of them.

Dad:"Mbuso!" my dad yell at me because I basically zoned out on him.

Me:"I'm sorry"

Dad:"Son something is bothering you, talk to me and getting worried now" I sigh

Me:"I can't see Junior's future and I keep on having these dreams about him drowning in his own blood" he looked at me shocked

Dad:"Have you consulted about this?" I nod

Me:"I'm blinded, the Mokoena's are blinding me from this"

Dad:"How could they do this when you are trying to figure out what could be possible dangerous for Junior"

Me:"I will only be able to help if we claim him as ours and his father will fight this. But Junior is the future of this Kingdom we have to figure out what is wrong him"

Dad:"I know son. I know son" he said in frustration

Me:"I have to figure this out"

Dad:"Does Luthando know about all of this?"

Me:"NO, I haven't said anything to him. I don't want to scare him. Only they have to know now is that Luthando has to give Junior our surname" he nods

Dad:"Okay then"

Luthando

After spending sometime I decided to pay Melissa a little visit because I think she will become a thorn in my life.

I'm happy that Zizipho is accepting her destiny and have the guts to stay true to she is and not run away like I did.

I'm slowly falling for her and the feelings are just too strong.

I pulled over to my old house I walked inside I found her sitting on sofa sipping on her wine.

Me:"Nice life problems huh?" she jumped I guess she didn't even hear me walking in.

Mel:"Are you trying to kill me or something?" I chuckled

Me:"It would have been easy to do it why didn't I think of that"

Mel:"You don't have the guts"

Me:"Keep telling yourself that Melissa, I mean what do you think this is? You screwed my own brother and you have the never to fight this divorce. Who knows how many guys you screwed while married to me? I surely need to get tested"

Mel:"Luthando I given up my whole life, you can't just leave me like that" I shook my head

Me:"NO Melissa you had no life before me I did

you a favour and took you out of that life you were living and you surely don't want us to go there. If anyone has given up his life for you, it's me. So you better sign those divorce papers and you get to keep everything you have right now if not you might lose all of this" she walked close to me

Mel:"Please don't do this to us" she wrapped her arms around my neck and kiss me I pushed her

Me:"Please don't embarrass yourself, now I will leave you to whatever you were doing. Please sleep with your one eye open someone might snatch your neck" I walked out leaving her stunned.

Forgive me I know it's short guys but today I'm just not okay.

I will make it up to you tomorrow

Insert 21

Zizipho

It's funny how someone could say I'm easily accepting this but what's the use of running away from something you know some day it will caught up with you.

So I might as well as accept my destiny and figure things out right now.

I think Tshepo leaving me was a blessing in disguised, him leaving me gave me a chance at life, I'm no longer a caged bird it's time to spread my wings.

He gave me a chance to find myself and meet the people who belonged to my world.

The person who invented the "There is light at the end of the tunnel" quote was really smart.

As much as there is still a long way to go but being freed from Tshepo and his abuse was a step close to that light.

Luthando left said he was going to talk to Melissa and I let him because at the end of the day he has to face her.

His mother walked in while I was looking at Junior's pictures

Queen: "You miss him?" I smiled

Me: "Never been separated from him ever since he was born" she chuckled

Queen: "They grow so fast but you will be okay"

Me: "I don't understand how he could get use to my family so quickly"

Queen: "He is royalty and connected to his roots so he will quickly adapt to them, you can act like

you didn't feel home when you got there, you did feel connected to them" she wasn't lying

Me:"I did feel connected to them, especially Queen Naledi when she hugged I felt different" I'm not ready to call her mom

Queen:"Those are your people, I just wanted to see how you were doing"

Me:"I'm okay thank you, you knew I was his chosen didn't you?" she smiled

Queen:"We all knew but we weren't going to say anything until he was ready to" she sigh "I know you think you know Luthando but you don't. Luthando is very gentle to those he loves but there is a ruthless side to him and when he loves he loves too deep being his chosen one won't be easy" I swallowed cause I don't understand what she just said.

Me:"What are you talking about Ma" she smile

Queen:"I'm saying he loves you, he will show

you all his sides even the ruthless side of him
but he will never be ruthless to you"

Me:"It's like you are speaking a foreign
language"

Queen:"You got time, you will know him.
Goodnight" she kissed my forehead and walked
out leaving me stunned.

I sigh and got under the covers tried to sleep
but that was a struggle because I kept thinking
about his mother's word, Luthando can't
possibly be ruthless I soon slept but I was
woken up by a feeling that someone was
standing over me, I quickly turned on the lamp
next to my bed.

He was sitting on a chair that was facing the
bed.

Me:"You scared me" I said relieved after
realizing it was him

Luu:"I'm sorry I didn't mean to" I sigh

Me:"What are you doing here? Why are you sitting in the dark?"

Luu:"I was here to talk to you and you were sleeping"

Me:"And you decided to stay because?" he smiled

Luu:"Because I wanted to watch you sleep" I guess it's my turn to smile

Me:"Now that you have watched me go to sleep" he walked close to the bed

Luu:"Not without doing this" he got close to my face I could feel his breath hitting my face.

His lips collided with mine, he slowly kissed me it was passionate, filled with emotions, it was nothing I felt before.

His lips were very soft like a baby's lips I could kiss them all day.

He slowly pushed me to lie down on my back,

he got on top of me, we made an eye contact he was searching my soul I couldn't find anything ruthless about him, his mother must be wrong.

His lips met mine again and this time he devoured on my lips I wrapped my legs on his waist I was caught up in this moment.

His hands were roaming around my body, he went to my ear and bite it I moaned.

Luu:"Goodnight" he stood up and quickly walked away, I groaned in frustration.

Me:"Arrg Satan!" I said throwing the pill at the door.

Luthando

After the moment with Zizipho I went straight to take a shower to get my erection down.

The way she moaned was paralyzing for me.

As soon as I hit the pillow sleep took over.

The morning came I wake up and decided to go see Mbuso instead of going to the kitchen.

I found him looking outside his balcony he seemed so preoccupied by many thoughts.

Me:"Bro" I said standing next to him he nods in acknowledgement

Mbuso:"Mbasa"

Me:"What's going on with you? You barely see us are the ancestors making you work over time?" he chuckled at least that's something

Mbuso:"It's something like that"

Me:"You become like this when you have no control with what's going on"

Mbuso:"You know me very well. I think Junior should take our surname" I sigh

Me:"I have to talk to his mother first. They are just getting to know us what's the rush?"

Mbuso:"It can't wait Mbasasa" I looked at him

Me:"You better tell me what's going on Mbuso"

Mbuso:"He is the future of this Kingdom and the sooner the better you know that. And we both know that he is a protector"

Me:"Fine I will talk to his mother today" he nods
"Who is your chosen princess" he laughed

Mbuso:"She is not a princess, she is not royalty"
I scoffed looking at him

Me:"What do you mean?"

Mbuso:"I mean she is a commoner"

Me:" you are allowed to marry a commoner and I'm not"

Mbuso:"Are you complaining? "

Me:"NO I'm not I'm just wondering why is that?"

Mbuso:"Because she is the daughter of the soil"
I frowned

Me:"Now you are speaking a foreign language"

Mbuso:"You will not understand, you know
Tshepo is gonna fight you when it comes to
Junior" I shrugged my shoulders

Me:"Okay" he sigh and shook his head.

The maids brought the food in Mbuso's room,
we ate there and I told him about Melissa
fighting the divorce he just laughed and said
"That's funny" that was my reaction when I saw
her text the other day.

I spend the whole morning with him and I called
the restaurant supervisor to found out if
everything was going fine and he promised
everything was running smoothly.

I decided to finally go see the woman who is
slowly creeping her way to my heart

Zee:"Oh look who it is?"she said frowning she
looked cute

Me: "You missed me" she laughed

Zee: "You wish!" I walked close to her "Stay away from me" I laughed

Me: "Come here!" I said pulling her close to me
"Hey" I said looking at her eyes and my hand on her waist

Zee: "Hey" someone cleared their throat it was Melissa, Zizipho tried to wiggle her way from me but I grabbed onto her

Me: "I couldn't stop thinking about you last night" she gave me begging eyes

Zee: "Luu please" Melissa was just standing there looking at us, mom walked in followed by my brother they looked like they just saw a ghost

Mbuso: "Saze safa thina esingenabantu, hey Melissa" I let go of Zizipho

Mel: "I knew there was no chosen wife here, you

are divorcing me because of this hoe"

Mom:"Melissa"

Mel:"Shut up you hypocrite, she is just a commoner just like me and you welcome her with open arms" I chuckled and shook my head

Mbuso:"And you are talking to whose mom like that? In whose house?" she swallowed as Mbuso walked close to her

Zee:"Don't hit her please!" she screamed I pulled her to my chest

Me:"Hey calm down, he will never do that. Mbuso"

Mbuso:"Leave this house right now"

Mel:"You might think they like you hun but when his chosen wife comes around they will drop you like a hot potato" she said looking at Zizopho

Mom:"You are just dickmitized by the twins

Melissa and none of them wants you, if I were you I would take the little dignity I have and walk away" she quickly walked out I wonder what was she doing here.

Me:"Hey are you okay?" she nods

Mbuso:"I'm sorry if I scared you, in this house we don't hit women"

Zee:"I'm sorry it's just..."

Me:"Don't apologize we understand. Now let's go get Junior" she nods and I took her hand we walked out.

MOKOENA'S HOUSE

It was at night, Tshepo and Mpumi were sleeping after a long night of sex.

They were living their best live, Mpumi has finally met the man of her dreams.

A man that could afford the lifestyle but at what cost?

They both jumped up when someone poured a bucket of water on them disturbing their peaceful night.

Tshepo:"What the hell?" they were both naked

Man1:"Sit the fuck down"

Mpumi:"Please don't hurt us, you can take everything you want?"

Man2:"If we were doing a break in why would we wake you up, so are you gonna sit or should we make you" he said pointing a gun at Mpumi.

They both sat down and they were shivering because they were naked it and wet.

Man2:"Small dick you got here" he said pointing a gun at Tshepo's dick.

Insert 22

Zizipho

Melissa is not taking this divorce thing lying low and I surely didn't want to be caught up between the cross fires of their divorce but it's too late and after she witnessed what she witnessed, in her mind she believes that I'm the reason Luthando is divorcing her not realizing that when you are pointing a finger three other fingers are pointing right back at you.

I really do feel bad for her but there is nothing I can do because even if I didn't want Luthando or fall for him this was gonna happen to her.

I wonder if she didn't mess up things for her with Luthando, how would I feel about being in a polygamy marriage I don't even want to think about it.

We went to fetch Junior but I decided to spend a night here so Luthando left without us.

We were busy having dinner, the Dlamini's are

good people I can't help but wonder how would I have turned out if I was raised by them.

Naledi: "Are you okay?" she said disturbing me from my thoughts

Me: "Yes I'm fine" she nods not trying to push things further because she believes that she is still on egg shells with me

Mnqo: "So the prince?" he said after clearing his throat, is he being a protective brother? And why does it feel good?

Me: "What about him?" I asked acting dumb because I knew what he was on about.

Mnqo: "Is he your boyfriend?"

Me: "More like a chosen husband" Mr Dlamini choked on his food while his wife just laugh at him

Khaya: "What? That boy isn't allowed here until he do right by you"

Naledi:"Come on, Buttercup the seer just confirmed that her chosen husband is near yesterday and besides Zipho is an adult"

Khaya:"NO Butterfly we just found her and we are still getting to know her, we can't be marrying her off so soon"

Me:"Me and Luthando are not getting married any time soon, so you have time" he nods what I noticed about him he loves being loved.

Naledi:"Besides we have to still have to perform a welcome ceremony for her"

Me:"Is that really necessary?" this will sure draw unnecessary attention for me

Entle:"Yes, our ancestors have to recognize you and protect you they can all do that if you are introduced to them, we are royalty we have enemies and they attack us spiritually"

Me:"Oh okay and I also want to tell you that I have decided to move in"

Naledi:"Are you serious?" she asked smiling

Me:"Yes I'm sure but Junior has a school to attend"

Mnqo:"Don't worry I will take care of that"

Me:"I just want to try to build a relationship with you"

Khaya:"And you will not regret it" I nod because I want you to really get to know me.

Naledi:"Since we are going to start on a clean slate how about we tell her about your daughter" he sigh

Khaya:"You have another sister from my first wife"

Me:"Where is she now?" he scoffed

Naledi:"Probably rolling around on your ex husband's sheets"

Me:"What are you talking?"

Khaya:"Nompumelelo Dlamini is your sister" I feel like the air in my lungs have been sucked

Me:"Mpumi is my sister?" that came out as a whisper

Entle:"Yes she is our sister"

Me:"NO sister of mine would have done that to me" I said thinking about how she treated me

Naledi:"I'm sorry Khaya but Mpumi is the devil's agent, she was born evil"

Me:"Wow" that's all I just said cause I can't believe my own sister put me through so much.

Khaya:"I'm so sorry for what she put you through a---" I cut him off

Me:"You don't have to apologize for her, it's not your fault that she is the person she is. She is the one in the wrong and don't worry that will not affect our relationship in anyway" he nods

Khaya:"Thank you"

I don't know even know how to feel right now, Mpumi and Tshepo are like a curse I can't seem to get rid of.

MOKOENA'S HOUSE

Tshepo couldn't help but feel his ego being crashed by what the man said about his ego.

Mpumi was shivering with fear of being killed by the two man

Man2:"How do you sleep knowing you have a disability?" he said still pointing a gun on his dick

Tshepo:"What do you want?" he said more annoyed than being scared

Man1:"Nothing" they both looked at him they laughed

Man2:"You know I hate man like you Tshepo"

Man1:"And woman like you Mpumi deserve a bullet in the vagina" he said running his pistol between her breast to her stomach, she was shivering "BOOM!" Mpumi screamed in fear

Man2:"This is gonna be fun"

Man1:"See you around" he kissed Mpumi's forehead and they left.

THE FOLLOWING MORNING

Luthando

Waking up to a house without Zizipho is so depressing I was slowly getting used to her being around.

I still have to tell her about Junior taking my surname and hopefully she will understand why it is necessary for him to take my surname.

I walked out of the bathroom and found one of

the maids placing food in my dresser.

Me:"What are you doing here?" she turned

Maid:"I'm sorry my prince I was just bringing you breakfast" I raised my eyebrows

Me:"I don't eat a breakfast in my room, please leave I want to dress up" she nods and walked out.

I joined everyone in dining room.

Mom:"You are such in the mood today" she said looking at me because I did not greet when I walked in

Me:"Since when do the maids bring food to my room?"

Mom:"We thought you were not coming down for breakfast"

Mbuso walked in looking all sort of tired

Mom:"What's wrong with the two of you?" I shrugged my shoulders because nothing was

wrong with me.

Mbuso:"I didn't sleep much last night" one of our guards walked in

Guard:"Your highness we have people at the gate demanding to see you"

Dad:"Who are they?"

Guard:"Johnson family"

Me:"The devil is real testing me" I said standing up I hear my mom yelling my name.

Me:"What's going on here?" I said approaching the gate, my eyes land on her.

Mel:"We have every right to be here I'm the daughter in law of this home" I laughed

Me:"Now you are getting too big for your pants !"

Mr J:"We just want to discuss your marriage issue since you can't solve your problems, families need to get involve" I shook my head in

disbelief.

Me:"It's either your leave on your own or the guards will make you, as for you come here" I said looking at Melissa who just folded her arms across her chest, I shook my head and went for the gun on the guards waist, I shot right in front of her feet everyone screamed

Mom:"Mbasa calm down" she said screaming

Me:"The next one might hit your leg, now come here" she slowly walked towards me I pulled her by the waist and pressed my hand on her waist bone

Mel:"Luu you are hurting me" she said in tears

Me:"Does it hurts?" she nods "Good, now listen to me, you sign the divorce papers or you will bury each one of them every week" I whispered to her she quickly nods "Good girl, now leave my house" I said letting her go my eyes landed on Zizipho who was standing not too far from

my gate, she quickly walked to the car.

Me:"Shit!" I ran towards the car but I was too late the car had drove off.

Mbuso:"I will drive you" He said getting in the car with me

Insert 23

Luthando

I underestimated Melissa, I wanted to give her a clean divorce and I was willing to give her everything but now she is forcing me to play dirty.

I don't want to remove her from the picture not that I can't because I once loved her and I didn't hate her but she has pushed my limits and pressed the button.

One could say that I wasn't suppose to threaten her or act that way in front of her family

because if something happens I will be held accountable for it but that is something I can take care of not because I'm a prince and I think I'm untouchable.

As for Zizipho she wasn't supposed to see that, she must be thinking the worse about me, that's why I need to clear things up with her.

I felt like Mbuso was driving too slow because we seemed to be not catching up to them.

Me:"Can you drive faster"

Mbuso:"I'm literally flying right now Mbasas" I just shook my head.

The car she was in pulled over and we also stopped but she remained in the car so I walked to car and knocked on the window it rolled down

Me:"Can we talk?" she looked at me and opened the door

Zee:"What was that?" she said looking straight into my eyes

Me:"Something you were not suppose to see" she looked at me I couldn't read her emotions at all

Zee:"Were you going to kill her?"

Me:"If it disturbs my peace of mind then it's not worth living" she shook her head

Zee:"You are ruthless Mbasas, are you capable of killing a person?" I looked at her I wonder why she wasn't giving away her emotions

Me:"Depends who is asking, I like how you sound when you say Mbasas thou"

Zee:"Don't change the subject here"

Me:"And I'm not changing the subject, Melissa is starting to rub me off the wrong way and I hate that, so if it means that my life will be peaceful when she is dead, guess what?" she

shrugged her shoulders

Zee:"She has to die"

Me:"Exactly, I'm not killer Zizipho I'm just a problem solver. Do I scare you?"

Zee:"NO you don't" she said looking at me

Me:"I love you" I said brushing her cheek she swallowed

Zee:"What?" I ran my finger on her lips she closed her eyes

Me:" I love you, open your eyes" she opened her eyes and looked at me

Zee:"I love you" she pulled my face for a kiss and kissed me I love how she is not a push over

Mbuso:"Okay don't make us watch porn live" I chuckled for a moment I even forgot we were not alone

Zee:"Hey Mbuso"

Mbuso:"Hey Zee, are you guys done here cause I'm fucken hungry? Those people disturbed my breakfast" I chuckled because I was hungry too.

Zizipho went to speak with the driver and he drove off

Zee:"Let's go after that you will drive me to town to pick up my stuff" I nod we got in the car and drove off.

Me:"Now that we are all here, Zizipho we have something to tell you" Mbuso frowned

Mbuso:"We do?"

Me:"Yes" Zizipho looked at us

Zee:"What is that I have to be told?"

Me:"It's about Junior, few months before Junior was born my father was believed to have a brain tumor and he was going to die but on the day Junior was born it rain heavily and there was a lightning that struck three times a few

seconds before Junior was born an---"she cut me off

Zee:" Wait how do you know so much details about Junior's birth?" she was surprised

Mbuso:" Junior's birth saved our father from death, he was on his death bed but the following morning he woke up fine as if nothing had happened to him as if he was never sick. At that time I wasn't much connected with my gift, so our back then seer came and told us that the protector of this Kingdom was born. We all didn't understand what he was talking about because no one had given birth until I laid my eyes on Junior I knew it was him" she looked at us as if we just grew horns on our foreheads

Zee:"So what does all this mean?"

Me:"It means that Junior is biological a Mokoena but spiritual he is a Ndlovu"

Zee:"So your ancestors claimed my son before

he was born" we nod "Ain't they fucked up and greedy, who does that?"

Me:"My ancestors I guess" she sigh and sank back on her sit

Mbuso:"And he has to take our surname"

Zee:"What? And you think Tshepo and his family will allow that?"

Me:"We will have to talk to them because that has to happen soon "

Zee:"We are not married yet thou"

Mbuso:"Trust us it's for the best Zizipho"

Zee:"Wow, how did my life get here?so complicated "

Me:"I know this is complicated but it has to be done" she just nods and look outside the window

Zee:"Is that why Junior was so clingy to the King? Because he saved him?" we nod

Me:"Yes that's why" she nods

Zee:"If Junior has to be a Ndlovu then fine I know better than to fight your ancestors but it's not gonna be easy. Mokoena's are difficult to deal with"

Me:"We will deal with that" she nods

Zee:"Goodluck" we both chuckled and looked at each other

LITHALETHU KINGDOM

Zizipho has left for town to fetch her stuff and soon they were going to do her welcome ceremony as a princess.

Naledi was over the moon because her daughter was slowly letting her in so was Khaya anything that made her wife made him happy that's how much he loved her.

Mnqophiso went to work and Entle was working from home, she was psychologist.

The parents couldn't be more proud that all their children had achieved a lot.

Naledi:"I should thank God for all of this" she was sitting with her husband

Khaya:"Yes we should, I was thinking of buying Zizipho a car as gift for her ceremony"

Naledi:"That's thought I'm still wondering what to get her but it should be something meaningful"

Khaya:"You got time to think about it"

Naledi:"Do you think Mpumi will accept her?" he sigh

Khaya:"Mpumi didn't accept you as her mother so I doubt she would accept the woman she took a man from, she barely has a stable relationship with her other siblings"

Naledi:"I don't understand the way she is" the front door opened it was Mpumi and Tshepo they had a luggages

Khaya:"Mpumi what are you doing here?"

Mpumi:"This was my home last time I checked" she said pulling her luggage in

Naledi:"So many luggages?"

Mpumi:"Not that it's any of your business Naledi but me and my fiance will be staying here for a couple of weeks" her father looked at her

Khaya:"You are not doing this in my house Nompumelelo"

Mpumi:"This is also my mother's house too, you have no right to kick me out" Naledi just chuckled

Khaya:"What happened to where you were staying?"

Mpumi:"Nothing happened I'm just here to

introduce my fiance to my family that's all dad"
as they were still talking Zizipho walked in with
her luggage

Tshepo:"Zizipho" he said looking at his ex wife

Mpumi:"What is she doing here?"

Naledi:"Hey you are back" she said walking to
her daughter

Mpumi:"Why is she here?"

Zee:"This is my home Nompumelelo" she said
looking at her and Tshepo

Tshepo:"What?" that came out as shock

Insert 24

Zizipho

The drive to my complex was fun, Mbuso and
Mbaso kept telling me their crazy childhood
stories seems like they really had an amazing

childhood.

The apartment was empty but I have let Kopano and Kuhle know that I was leaving.

But our friendship won't end here cause they have been there for me so I'm planning to invite them for my welcome ceremony which I'm not ready for but my family is excited about it which is relieving for me to have people who are genuinely happy about doing something for me.

After packing my stuff Luthando drove straight to the restaurant to check a few things I was happy because I was gonna say goodbye to them those people welcomed me with open arms.

After saying my goodbyes which were saddening to them we drove straight to my new home with the hope that life had stored all the good things for me there but I was wrong because I just came face to face with the last

people I wanted to see

Mpumi:"She is a new maid" she said laughing but no one laugh not even her boyfriend "I wouldn't put that pass you" I sigh

Me:"Your words used to affect me so much Mpumi, to think we used to be friends I'm ashamed of myself I surely have no taste when choosing friends"

Mpumi:"So you are claiming that you are a Dlamini? You are such a leach Zizipho"

Khaya:"Stop it Nompumelelo" she chuckled

Mpumi:"Why I am not surprised, you always put everyone else before me. Now you are putting this impostor who claims to be your daughter"

Naledi:"I had enough of this, Mpumi if you are visiting with your fiance then you will use an outside guess house"

Me:"He is also staying here?" I asked surprised

and looking at the man who used to my husband

Mpumi:"He is my visitor not yours" I just shook my head, Luthando and Mbuso came in with more of my things

Luu:"What's going on?" he said close to my ear

Me:"Apparently she is my sister"

Luu:"oh well that sucks" Tshepo was looking at us, Junior came from upstairs

Junior:"Uncle Luu" he said jumping on him

Luu:"Hey buddy" he said picking him up he didn't even acknowledge his dad

Tshepo:"Junior" he said looking at his son who was much comfortable on Luthando's arms

Junior:"I want to show you something I made uncle Luu" Luu looked at me and I shrugged my shoulders

Luu:"How about you say hi to your dad first then

you will show whatever you made"

Junior:"Hey dad, can we go now?" that was cold
I just gave Luu a nod to go with him

Me:"I will unpack my things, Mbuso can you help me with these bags" he nods and helped me with my bags.

I honestly don't know how I feel about living under the same room with those two and I know they will try and make my life miserable.

Naledi:"Don't unpack that the maids will do it" she said walking in

Me:"How long are they staying?" she sigh

Naledi:"I don't even want to get involved, how are you feeling"

Me:"I don't know I mean staying with them after the experience I have with them I just don't think I can stay with them both for long" she nods

Naledi:"I know they did horrible things but they don't won't touch a single hair on you this time I promise "

Me:"Thank you for all this" I said hugging her unexpectedly she froze for a second and then hugged me back

Naledi:"Your future husband is waiting for you downstairs" I chuckled we walked down

I found Luthando and Mbuso sitting with Mr Dlamini

Luu:"We were waiting for you so you could walk us out" he said standing up I smiled

Mbuso:"It was nice meeting you Mr&Mrs Dlamini"

Khaya:"We will see you again young men" they nod and I walked them out.

Luu:"Are you sure that it's okay for you to stay here?Will you be fine?" I placed my hand on his

face

Me:"Don't worry I will be fine and I have my family with me"

Mbuso:"Just be careful I don't trust them especially the girl she has a dark soul and her aura is heavy"

Me:"I promise you I will be careful, you guys don't worry about a thing" I hugged Mbuso then went to Mbasasa

Luu:"I love you" he said kissing me

Me:"I love you" he kissed forehead

Luu:"I will call you when I get home" I hugged him tight having close to me is so addictive.

I walked back inside after they drove off

Tshepo:"Zizipho!" I turned to look at him

Me:"Can I help you?"

Tshepo:"You are now turning my own son

against me" I rolled my eyes

Me:"What are you talking about?"

Tshepo:"You introduced him to your boyfriends and you have the nerve to be kissing him here" I never laughed so hard in my life

Me:"Look whose talking the same guy who is in my parent's house and playing house with my sister. You stay out of my business"

Tshepo:"I still love you please give me another chance"

Me:"Something is wrong with you" I said walking away from him but he roughly grabbed my arm

Tshepo:"You listen to me---" I yanked my arm from him and slapped him so hard

Me:"You listen to me Tshepo, you don't get to touch me like that or that will be the last you do in your miserable life"

Mpumi:"Here you are trying to force yourself to a man that doesn't want you lil sis" she said appearing

Me:"NO big sis your man seem to like his bread buttered both sides" I said that walking inside.

Mbuso

The drive home was too quiet for my liking it was pretty obvious that Mbaso didn't like the idea of Zizipho being there with those two around.

Me : "Zizipho is gonna be fine" he shook his head

Mbaso:"No bruh the last time Zizipho was with those she broke down"

Me:"When was that? Months ago? Do you think she is still the person she was months back?"

he sigh and shook his head

Mbasa:"I just worry about her"

Me:"Which is understandable because you love her but she is one strong person now. Now about the issue at hand"

Mbasa:"After how Junior acted I'm now sure that the guy is gonna fight me. The way he was looking at me and Zizipho was alarming"

Me:"You thought that was alarming, did you see how the girl was looking at us?" he laughed

Mbasa:"Those two surely don't know us"

Me:"Why didn't you tell me that Zizipho has a beautiful sister and a double"

Mbasa:"Entle? No Mbuso stay away from her. You have a chosen wife" I laughed

Me:"I wasn't saying anything like that I was just admirable God's creation" he shook his head

Mbasa:"That's why Melissa seduced you, you

are such a player"

Me:"Well I'm not" we laughed

Mbasa:"So those two ran to the palace thinking we won't be able to terrorize them"

Me:"I thought they were going to recognize our voices especially yours after all you broke the man's ego when you said he has a small dick"

Mbasa:"I wasn't lying though" I shook my head

Me:"I don't even know why I agreed going there with you"

Mbasa:"Because you love me" we laughed I hit the brake when I realize there was someone in front of our car

Mbasa:"What the hell? Why would she just stand in front of the car like that?" we walked out she was facing the other one giving us her back

Me:"Are you trying to commit suicide?" she

didn't turn

Mbasa:"If you want to die at least look at where your death is coming from" she turned and smiled

Me:"You have a death wish, are you trying to make me a widow without even marrying me?"

Her:"Just imagine" Mbasa just gave me the WTF look

Me:"Get in the car" she shook her head and got inside the car

Mbasa:"Explain" he said dramatic

Me:"Chosen wife" he raised his eyebrows I just left him there

Mbasa:"Wait.. A chosen...huh"

Insert 25

Zizipho

The nerve of Tshepo he has a liver to tell me that he still loves me when he is still with Mpumi.

Tshepo is a waste of sperm and egg honestly he thinks he can put me through what he put me through then expect for things to be the same.

I'm sure he is missing something in his brain I can't believe him right now.

I decided to walk to my room and calm down because I was so mad if he thinks that I'm that Zizipho who was a pushover then he has another thing coming I can't believe he tried to put his filthy hands on me.

Mnqo:"What's going on?" he said walking in

Me:"My ex husband is here with your sister?"

Mnqo:"What are you talking about?" he asked confused he was at work when all this happened

Me:"He is here and seems like he is here to stay"

Mnqo:"That's bullshit" he said walking out and I followed him "Dad!!" he yelled ascending the stairs

Me:"Mnqophiso calm down"

Mnqo:"Don't fucken tell me to calm down, Dad!"
Naledi appeared

Naledi:"Mnqophiso what's wrong? I could hear you yelling all the way from my room what's going on?" Khaya also appeared

Mnqo:"Just the person I want to see. How do you let such things happen? What kind of a King are you?" he was fuming

Khaya:"What are you talking?"

Mnqo:"How can you let the man who put your daughter through shit stay here? The same man who turned your daughter to a punching bag?"

The same man who broke your own daughter, how do you let him stay here with us?"

Khaya:"Mpumi is--" he cut him off

Mnqo:"Don't even tell me about that one, you have been so lenient when it comes to her. We understand that you are trying to show her that you love her and we understand that she lost her mother but there are kids like her out there who grew up without mothers but they are behaving, they made something out of their lives. Stop using that excuse with us, your grandson was left in the street by the same man you allowed in our doors"

Entle:"Mnqophiso is right dad, you don't want to lose Zizipho just because you want to entertain Mpumi's nonsense" he scoffed

Mpumi:"I knew you all hated me, you are turning my own father against me" she said walking in

Mnqo:"I want that man out of this house

Nompumelelo" he roared at him but Mpumi did not flinch.

Mpumi:"This is my father's house not yours"

Mnqo:"Dad" he said looking at Khaya

Khaya:"Nompumelelo tell your fiance to leave"

Mpumi:"If he leaves I'm also leaving"

Mnqo:"Who cares you haven't been here for years" she looked at her father, her father looked at me

Khaya:"That's up to you Mpumi but Tshepo must leave this house before the end of today"

Mpumi:"This is all your fault Zizipho, why can't you understand that Tshepo doesn't love you anymore, now you are turning my own father against me " I think she forgets that the man gave me life too

Me:"You are delusional Mpumi, you think Tshepo loves you no he doesn't" she stormed

out

Mnqo:"wow dad wow" he said looking at his father

Khaya:"Mnqophiso I'm just trying to maintain peace"

Entle:"At whose expense? Zizipho's peace of mind?"

Naledi:"We understand that you love your children very much but Mpumi is out of order here and there is nothing you can do to change that"

Khaya:"I'm sorry my child" he said looking at me I just shrugged my shoulders cause I don't even know what to say, he already look defeated

Me:"It's okay"

Khaya:"NO it's not I shouldn't have even let the man stay here"

Me:"You were just trying to make your daughter

happy I understand" he scoffed as if I just hit the nerve

Khaya:"And you are my daughter too Zizipho I'm sorry I didn't consider your feelings in all of this"
I nod

Me:"I forgive you"

Mnqo:"I will go lie down" he said that walking away

Khaya:"Mnqophiso!" but he didn't even turn he was really mad

Entle:"He has every right to be mad at you" she walked away too

Me:"I will go lie down too" I said leaving them

Luthando

Who does what this girl just did? I mean I know

she is special in some way but that was a bit dramatic way to appear even Mbuso is extra so they will make quite a match.

I got in the car with them she was sitting at the back while I sit with Mbuso in the front I kept looking at her.

Her:"Do you want to say something?" I shrugged my shoulders

Me:"I was wondering if Mbuso is gonna tell me your name or should I ask you myself?" she nods and looked outside the window

"Unbelievable, Mbuso does she has a name?" he chuckled

Mbuso:"She does, Lindiwe is her name"

Me:"Now it makes sense" she looked at me

My phone beeped it was a message from Zizipho I smiled before opening it

"You are so addictive, I miss you"

Me:"I miss you, one of these days I'm gonna kidnap you" I replied to her I can't believe that I have fallen for her so deeply .

Zee:"Call me when you get home"

Mbuso:"Zizipho has you by your balls" I just shook my head

The girl didn't talk much I don't know I don't know if she is natural quiet or being herself.

Me:"Where are you from Lindiwe?"

Lindy:"Around your kingdom, the protector is in trouble" I looked at Mbuso

Mbuso:"What do you mean?"

Lindy:"It's a battle of whose gonna have him, if the Mokoena's can't have him the Ndlovu's can't have him either this battle might lead to his death, he is a special child if he dies the kingdom will suffer greatly" I feel my heart pounding

Me:"What is she talking about Mbuso?"

Mbuso:"I have been having dreams about Junior drowning in his own blood but I can't read his future and his ancestors are blocking me"

Lindy:"Only you can save him"

Me:"How?" I said looking at her

JOHNSON'S HOUSE

They couldn't believe that their daughter failed to keep their meal ticket because Luthando did everything for them.

Mr J:"What did you do to that Melissa? He can't shoot you for nothing"

Mel:"Dad we are just facing marital problems that's all"

Mrs J:"You couldn't even keep a man, the only thing you had to do was to give him children. He would have no choice but to stay with you"

Mel:"That didn't happen mom and now he is divorcing me, he is willing to kill me just to free himself from me"

MrsJ:"NO daughter of mine will have a failed marriage, tomorrow we are going to Makhosi and he will make sure that prince comes back to you, he will forget everything that has happened" she quickly nods because she was willing to do anything to be with Luthando again

Mel:"I promise I won't disappoint you this time around mom"

MrsJ:"You better not Melissa"

Insert 26-Sponsored from Pretoria

Zizipho

I saw Tshepo living but Mpumi did not at least I got one devil to deal because I couldn't with the both of them.

I could tell that Mpumi wasn't happy about her so called fiance living but there was nothing she could do.

I surely understand I understand Khaya, he loves his daughter and he was hoping that she has changed but it seems like she was born the way she is.

I really appreciate having Mngqophiso, the way he defended me was just so unexpected and comforting.

I got a video call from Luthando like he promised

Me:"Hey"

Luu:"Hey I just got home" he was trying to smile but you could tell something was bothering him and it didn't sit well with me

Me:"Talk to me" he sigh and ran his hand on his face roughly

Luu:"Where is Junior?"

Me:"Here" I showed the peaceful sleeping Junior on the screen I hear his breath change like he was holding some breath

Luu:"I love you guys"

Me:"We love you please be okay, if you want to talk about it just know I'm here" he smiled genuinely this time

Luu:"Talk tomorrow then" I nod and he hanged up.

I wonder what's going on with him, he seemed bothered but I'm not going to push he will only tell me when he is ready.

When I woke up Junior wasn't next to me as usually he went to his grandpa's room.

I joined everyone to have breakfast with

everyone but only Mpumi was there and maids.

Me:"Morning" I was actually talking to maids not her, they all greeted back except for her of course

Mpumi:"Why are you here?" I looked at her

Me:"To eat breakfast I think" I said shrugging my shoulders.

Mpumi:"Don't act stupid, you know very well what I'm talking about. What do you want here?" I looked at her, Mpumi is really not okay I don't know what planet does she lives in her head, she really needs to come back to earth

Me:"I don't need anything I'm here because apparently this is my home as much as it yours. Trust me I didn't want to be your sister in this lifetime not after everything you did but this is life and the world is so small. If you hate on me because of Tshepo, he is not worth it I don't even want him anymore"

Mpumi:"And you think I hate you because of a man, I could have got any man I want" I looked at her stunned by what she just said.

Me:"Then why do you hate Nompumelelo?"

Mpumi:"Because you look like your stupid mother and sister! You think I didn't know who you were the first time I laid my eyes on you. I knew who you were all along. I hate them so much and when I caused you pain it was pleasurable seeing you suffer gave me satisfaction because it felt like everything I did to you, they felt it" to say I was shocked would be an understatement

Me:"Why do you hate them?"

Mpumi:"I hate them because my mother died just because she had to come around be the Queen, she is the reason I'm motherless and she also took my own father away from me" I don't know what she is talking about because

her mother was royalty she was a Queen.

Me:"You are just sick Nompumelelo that's all in your head, you made scenarios that don't exist, I don't believe you are evil, you just need help that's all"

Mpumi:"I'M NOT CRAZY! I'M NOT CRAZY. I just hate all of you and you are all gonna pay" she said that and walked away.

I'm not a psychologist but I know Mpumi might be evil but something is surely not okay with her. I would say she has daddy issues but Khaya loves her so much you could just tell by the way he looked at her yesterday, the defeat in his eyes when he saw the way Mpumi was behaving.

Mbuso

After arriving late with Lindiwe yesterday, she had to sleep in an ancestral hut in our home

before I inform my family about her.

Necessary rituals will be done for her to be welcomed in this home, the ceremony doesn't mean she officially my wife but rather a seer of this family too.

Junior issue is weighing down on my brother that's why I didn't want to tell him about it.

He had formed a strong bond with Junior so this is close to home with him.

I joined everyone in the dinning room I looked at Mbasas he looked better than yesterday.

Me:"Royals" they all looked at me and bust out of laugh

Mbasas:"That's classic broh, where's Li--" he quickly composed himself realising that my family doesn't know about her.

Me:"Mom and Dad I have something to tell you"

Dad:"Sound serious, did you make someone

pregnant?"

Me:"Something like that" my mom gave me that I will kill you look you

Mom:"You wouldn't dare" my brother laughed, my sister walked in

Unathi:"Who is the girl in the hunt?"

Mbasa:"Ishuu" he said laughing while my parents looked at me for explanation

Me:"She is that something that I had to tell you about"

Dad:"Talk Mbuso!" I sigh I would be freaked out if it was just a random girl

Mbuso:"Her name is Lindiwe, she is my chosen wife"they both gasped

Mom:"Shouldn't her parents and their seer bring her here?What is she doing in the hunt?"

Me:"No, she is a seer herself. She is not royalty she was born a healer and my grandmother

chose her for me"

Unathi:"Finally you two are getting married no more bitches like Melissa"

Mom:"Language Unathi!"

Dad:"What's the next step?"

Me:"We will inform her parents that she is here, they knew about everything before she was born, then a ritual will be performed for her. For now she will stay in the hunt and no one is allowed to go there Unathi"

Mom:"Then you should take the food to her then"

Me:"Not even me is allowed in that hunt"

Mbasa:"Won't she starve thou?" I shook my head

Me:"No she won't"

Dad:"I never seen such ever since I was born, who will perform her ritual"

Me:"My grandmother and her husband are there with her, they will be do that then she will come out to the royal house when she is done"

Unathi:"Wow" I looked at her "NO don't look at me like that I didn't enter the hunt I was just passing when I saw her, I swear" I nod

I know when Lindiwe is done with her ritual we will deal with Junior situation.

JOHNSON'S HOUSE

Mrs Johnson was set to her daughter to a witch doctor because she was willing to do anything to keep the comfortable life she was living.

All they have now it's thanks to their son in law who did everything for them.

They were doing this at night so that no one could see because after all that's when the

witches do their work.

She had set an alarm for 00:00 exactly but she woke up thirty minutes later she quickly wake up that's when she saw a shadow standing behind her curtain she walked closer but it seemed to be outside and then disappeared.

Then she noticed it was just a person reflected by a street light that's why the shadow was there and people were still moving up and down in the neighborhood

She quickly walked to Melissa's room and she couldn't find her.

She went to an outside flat looking for her she opened the door

MrsJ:"Melissa!" she said crying and screaming, she ran towards her daughter who was hanging from the roof "NO Melissa, Pete!" she screamed her husband's name.

MrJ:"Oh My God, Melissa!" he said helping his

wife with lifting her up and they managed to cut the rope

MrsJ:"Melissa wake up babe!Wake up" She said gently hitting her face "NO! NO! Melissa!"

Is this the end of Melissa Johnson-Ndlovu?

If you are also interested to sponsor an insert please DM me, the support will be appreciated

Insert 27-Sponsored by Memory Andrea
Amanda

Luthando

I was woken up by my phone ringing, I don't understand people who call you so early in the morning and this better be important.

I rolled over to take my phone, I placed it in my ear without even looking at the screen.

"Hello please don't hang up"

Me:"Oh yes I will hang up" I said that already hanging up I'm tired of the Johnson's if it's not Melissa it's her mother who loves luxurious life she cannot afford.

Now they are like the a dark cloud over my head because they are losing their meal ticket and they can't afford to do that.

I tried to sleep but someone bust the door of my room why would someone enter my room without my permission

Me:"Can I get some peaceful sleep please?!!" I said groaning and looked at my parents who just entered my room

Dad:"Sit up Mbasu" I groaned and sat up straight

Me:"This better be important, what's going on?"

Dad:"Melissa died last night?"

Me:"What?" they looked at me with pity in their eyes

Dad:"I'm so sorry son" he said sitting next to me

Me:"What happened to her?"

Mom:"She committed suicide, I know you gonna blame yourself but none of it was your fault" I just shook my head and stood up

Dad:"Where are you going?" he said as I dress up

Me:"To do what's expected of me, pay respect to her family and plan her funeral as she was still my wife"

Mom:"Don't do that Luthando" I looked at her

Me:"What do you expect me to do? Cry because she was selfish and killed herself. Life is life we can't determine what's gonna happen

tomorrow. She took her own life because she thought the world owed her loyalty, the world owes us no shit. The best thing she could have done is to accept her reality and try to find herself. Yes it hurts that she died because she is human but she took her life just because she couldn't lie on the bed she made for herself. Now I'm going to plan her funeral as it is my duty as her husband" they both looked at me I don't know what they expected me to do, yes I loved Melissa and her death hurts, she was once my whole world but that doesn't mean I should weep and get depressed because she died.

Mom:"Are you sure you are okay? I mean you loved Melissa it wouldn't be wrong for you to react to her death" I sigh

Me:"I'm sure mom, thank you so much for worrying about me" they gave me a hug and promised to pay their respects to Melissa's

family later on.

I texted Zizipho that I'm going to see her later on but I didn't tell her that Melissa has died I will tell in person.

I drove straight to her home, it was already packed the residents from the area were already there to pay their respects and mourn with them.

I walked inside the house I could everyone's stares burning on my skin.

As soon as entered the house, her mother was sitting on a mattress and a candle was next to her, every pair of eyes was looking at me when I entered the house I sat down next to her dad who seemed distraught by the passing of her daughter I didn't even know what to say I wish I waited for my parents.

Me:" I'm so sorry about Melissa, my condolences Mr Johnson" he looked at me

MrJ:"NO you are here to confirm that she is really dead, you must be happy that you are a free man now" he was talking on a low note more like whispering

Me:"NO you are wrong I'm here because she was my wife, I'm here to mourn with you and pay for her funeral, I doubt you had funeral policies" I wasn't rubbing any salt on his wound but he was being disrespectful he swallowed and kept quiet I must have hit the nerve there.

Her mother kept looking at me I know she is looking for someone to blame and I'm the target here.

I talked to Melissa's sister to find out if they need anything, she asked for money for groceries and I transferred it to her.

Zizipho

I woke up and read Luthando's message.

I am really looking forward to being with him today, hopefully he tells me what's bothering him.

I haven't seen Mpumi since yesterday I'm not even sure if she is still around.

Entle walked to me and sat next to me.

Me:"A glass of wine in the morning can only mean one thing" she rolled her eyes.

Entle:"I'm in love" I laughed and looked at her.

Me:"You are serious?" she wasn't laughing

Entle:"Yes! I'm serious"

Me:"Okay that bothers you because?"she sigh

Entle:" Because the person isn't royalty"

Me:"Now that's a problem" I feel bad for her

Entle:"It was supposed to be fun but me being stupid I fell in love and I don't think me and him

are in the same boat"

Me:"If you came looking for an advise on me then you are in the wrong place mntasekhaya, I have been in just one relationship and it failed" she released a huge breath

Entle:"I just have to end things with him, it's useless" we were disturbed by a loud scream

Me:"What's going on!?" I said standing up

Entle:"Let's go found out" we ran inside the house the noise was coming from my room, my heart started beat fast, we walked inside the room.

Me:"Junior!" I screamed as soon as I saw him with so much blood from his mouth and nose.

Me:"Junior!" I said with tears already screaming down my cheeks, my chest was closing in I couldn't breath

Naledi:"We are taking him to the hospital, where

is the fucken damn car?" she screamed my son was in my lap, the blood kept coming out of his nose.

Naledi: "Zipho stand up we have to go"

"He is not going to the hospital" said a girl walking in I don't even know who she is

Entle: "Who are you? How did you get in?" she walked next to me and touched Junior's face

Her: "Get the protector to his home"

Naledi: "I'm sorry young lady we need t--" she cut her off

Her: "You need to listen to me Zizipho or your son is going to die in your hands before you even get to that hospital" that right there made me stand up I can't lose my son I would die.

Me: "Please take us to the Manzini Kingdom"

Khaya: "But that's not his home"

Me: "Just take us there, can we go n---" the girl

wasn't there anymore

Entle:"I knew she didn't use a door"

Naledi:"I'm coming with you" I nod Khaya took Junior we got in the car I have never been so scared in my whole life.

My family decided to come with me the drive to Manzini Kingdom seemed to be the longest, Junior's pulse was getting weaker, my heart was in my stomach I couldn't stop the tears cause I did not know what's going on with my son.

We finally got to the Manzini Kingdom the gate was opened immediately for us.

We quickly hopped out Khaya had Junior in his arms.

Mbuso ran towards us and looked at Junior, his family followed.

Mbuso:"This is not good! We need to get him to

the hunt now!" he said taking Junior from Khaya
"Everyone get inside the house, Zizipho come with me" I followed him.

We got next to the hunt he placed him down

Mbuso:"Let's go" I looked at him is he crazy?

Me:"We can't leave my son here" he looked at me

Mbuso:"Trust me please" I nod and walked with him, I looked back Junior wasn't there anymore.

Luthando entered after us and I literally ran to him he caught me into a hug I just cried

Luu:"It's okay" he took me to sit down, I was in his arms everyone was quiet.

Luthando kept tapping his feet, the silent was terrorizing me even more.

Me:"NO I can't take this anymore" I said standing up all of a sudden it started raining and lighting followed like three times, it was

deafening.

I looked at Mbuso who just buried his head on his hand

Me:"Mbuso!" I said with tears already blinding my vision "NO! Junior!" I screamed and ran to the hunt.

If you want to sponsor the last insert for today.
Please DM

Insert 28-Sponsored by Dineo Anderson

Narrated

Zizopho ran to the hunt yelling her son's name, tears were running freely on her face blurring her vision.

The rain was pouring on her, her legs were

getting weak with every step she got close to the hunt.

She got inside the hunt, the girl she saw was there with Junior.

He looked like he was sleeping peaceful but he wasn't sleeping.

Zizipho: "Junior please wake up boy, Mommy is here" she said kneeling next to his son.

The pain was too much for her to handle.

Zizipho: "Junior please stop with your games I know you can hear me" she sobbed painful

Lindiwe stood up and sat next to her.

Lindy: "I'm sorry it was too late to help him" she shook her head while touching the cold pale Junior

Zizipho: "I know he is not dead, he is just sleeping. Baby please woke up I promise to no longer force you to eat veggies, I promise I will

let you have ice cream any time you want, just wake up please babe" she said shaking Junior's body and crying

Lindy:"I have no words to even comfort you right now, I do not know what you going through. Your son was caught between the two worlds and it got out of hand. I thought we could save him but it was too late to do anything for him. Even Luthando tried but it seems like it didn't work. I'm so sorry that you have to go through this" Zizipho quickly stand up and left the hunt crying she couldn't handle the pain

Luthando:"I'm so sorry" he said trying to comfort her but Zizipho yanked his hand

Zizipho:"This is your family's fault if they did not claim my son as their own he wouldn't be dead right now. I want to do nothing with you and your family. I want my son Luthando I want Junior here" she said sobbing hitting his chest Luthando hold onto her tight he was holding

back his own tears, Junior had become a huge part of his life, he was like a son to him.

As if all the suffering she went through in life was not enough God decide to take the only thing that made sense in her life, the only thing that kept her going.

Junior was the reason she endured all the pain and lived it was all just for him but now all that was taken away from her

It was breaking The Dlamini's and The Ndlovu's to see Zizipho like that, Mbuso felt like he failed his own family and kingdom he didn't know what was next for this Kingdom cause it was said that Junior's death will lead to great suffering of the Kingdom.

Mbuso

I never felt so defeated in my life, watching my own brother break down like made feel like a failure I don't understand why Tshepo and Sandile didn't protect Junior.

Zizipho was torn apart I couldn't even face her right now, my ancestors are selfish I don't get all of this.

They brought Zizipho here just to do this to her.

I walked inside my house I chuckled when I saw them sitting in the couch

Me:"You got some nerves" I said wiping my tears

Thuso:"We didn't do this" I chuckled

Me:"It doesn't matter you let it all happen right under your noses all you care about is your fucken Kingdom"

Sandile:"Mbuso you need to calm down, we know we failed you and you have every right to

be angry at us" I took a vase and threw against the wall.

Me:"You need to leave, in fact why don't you rest in peace like other people because you failed at doing something that you were meant to be doing which is protecting one of your own" they shook their fucken big ass head

Thuso:"We are sorry but Junior's death is something we couldn't prevent" they disappeared I just groaned in agony

Lindiwe:"Hey hey" she said holding me sink on the floor

Me:"I failed them!"

Lindiwe:"Look at me Mbuso" she said holding my face then wiped my tears "You didn't fail them, we are seers not God. God decided to take Junior as it was his time. He allowed this to happen for a reason. Yes it hurts but we couldn't stop fate. I know this is too much for

you and your family to handle and I'm not gonna say it will heal. Losing someone it's hard that wound doesn't heal, you just learn to live with pain that's all. I'm not gonna say be strong because that's impossible right now. There are no right words to comfort someone who just lost their loved ones because that's a pain that is too much to handle" I looked at her and kissed her then quickly pulled away

Me:"I'm so sorry" she giggled

Lindiwe:"It's okay come here" she said opening her arms I got in and hugged her too tight.

Luthando

Have you ever felt like your world just collapsed right in front of your eyes that's how I feel right now and I don't even know how to comfort Zizipho.

She is angry and hurting, Junior was her whole world

Losing him so young and unexpectedly is painful, I have formed a great bond with him.

He was like a son to me I loved him whole heartedly, I looked at Zizipho who was in a futile position and curled up, her head was on her mother's lap she kept brushing her hair.

Zizipho had her hands grabbing on her own t-shirt while tears kept falling freely on her face.

Entle was in her father's chest crying and my mom was in my father's arms.

Unathi was sitting next to me and her head was on my shoulder.

Lindiwe walked in I guess she is now allowed to walk in the royal main or the circumstance is forcing her to.

Lindiwe:"The people from the morgue are here

to pick up Junior" Zizipho just screamed in agony I wish she could let me comfort her.

I nod she walked out I looked at Zizipho's father.

Khaya:"Let's go" I stood up and everyone did

The people from the morgue were showed where his body was.

They came out with him on a stretcher covered in a white cloth.

My heart felt like it was on my knees I couldn't even stand properly, I tried holding back my tears but they betrayed me.

Zizipho:"Please stop!" she said and slowly walking to the stretcher, she slowly removed the cloth from Junior's face.

Her tears kept falling she touched his little pale face

Zizipho:"I'm so sorry baby, I'm so sorry " she said kissing him on his forehead while her tears

fell on him, this was the most heart breaking thing I ever seen in my life.

They took him away she sank on the floor with her hands on her mouth muffling her painful sobs.

I quickly rushed to her and she hugged me so tight

Zizopho:"It hurts Luu, why did God take my son? Why him?" she said in between her sobs

Me:"I know I'm so sorry babe I'm so sorry" she shook her head

Zizopho:"Didn't I suffer enough? What did I do to God for him to hate me so much?I want my son! Please!" I just let my tears fall cause I did not know what to say to her I wish I had powers to take away the pain she was feeling and bring back Junior but now I can't do that for her.

Her father helped me get her inside the house, she was given water some medication she

quickly dose off to sleep.

I walked outside to get myself some fresh air
some tapped my shoulder I quickly wiped my
tears

Dad:"I'm so sorry son" I just let them fall freely
he just holds me

I know it's short but I think I'm coming down
with flu.

I'm grateful to those who keep sponsoring the
inserts, your support is very helpful
guys Thank you so much

Insert 29

Luthando

I watched her sleep she looked so beautiful and

peaceful.

I don't even want her to wake up to this hurtful moment.

Everything doesn't make sense Junior was a happy soul and he was in good health, his death has hurt me to the core and it was so sudden.

I've jumped hurdles, went through hell and back but nothing compares to what I'm feeling right now.

It's a hard pill to swallow but I won't cry with my head bowed low.

Yes his death has hurt me a lot as I was starting to see him as a son I never had, now I have gained an angel with Junior

Me:"Nothing makes sense to me right now and there's absolutely nothing I can do or say that will take away the pain but I promise you that I will be your strength" I kissed her forehead, she was a mess, a beautiful mess.

"Haven't I suffered enough?" her words kept ringing in my head.

I just want to hold her and tell her everything is going to be okay but that's not enough, nothing is at this moment.

A lot has been taken away from her, she have suffered and went through so much pain but I ought to restore her, I may give her beautiful children but they will never replace our little champ.

She has been sleeping since yesterday, she was flushing, her face was becoming pale and cold, the pain she was going through was written on her face.

Me:"Zee" I said shaking her a bit but she didn't barge, I started panicking I felt like a shape sword was piercing through my heart, I can't lose her too.

Me:"Babe, Zizipho Wake up!" I never screamed

so much in my life.

The door bust open everyone walks in

Mom:"Luthando what's going on?" the tears were already falling freely in my face.

Me:"She won't wake up Ma, don't do this Zizipho please wake up" her twin stepped in I gave him the space

Entle:"Mnqophiso what's going on?"

Mnqo:"Her heartbeat is fine but what I don't understand is why she is so pale and cold" he looked at her confused

Mbuso:"She wants to die" everyone gasped.

Me:"What do you mean? Do something Mbuso don't just stand there"

Lindiwe:"Calm down, Junior is stopping her from crossing over " I kneeled in front of her and took her hand.

Me:"Madlamini, Majama, Zizikazi. I know you

are scarred and hurting, you have lost your will to live but don't just give up even Junior doesn't want to give up so do we. Don't put us through pain that is more than we already feeling please come back to us" I kept holding her hands with the hope that she will wake up

Zizipho

How did we get here? This is supposed to be the happiest moment of my life.

I have found home and my heart has found its home with Luthando but within the split second I'm back to the darkest corner.

I lost my son and I don't want to see the world without Junior.

Junior gave me so much to live for when I thought I had nothing to live for.

The pain is too much I don't want to wake up and face my new reality, I want to die because if I don't die in this moment then I will have to wake up and face the world without him.

If I wasn't a coward I was going to kill myself because I won't be able to live without seeing his mischievous smile, I just want to hold him and kiss him.

I feel lighter and my heart is at peace, my soul is at easy.

I look around I don't even recognize where I am.

I see Junior run towards me I quickly ran to him and picked him up.

I embraced him to a tight hug for the longest time.

Me:"My baby you are alive" I said kissing him all over his face, my tears couldn't stop running down my face

Junior:"Mommy don't cry, big girls don't cry" he said wiping my tears

Me:"Just don't leave me again I thought I lost you forever " he shook his head and placed both tiny hands on my face

Junior:"Mommy you are only seeing me because you want to die. I don't want you to die I want you to be happy mom. I know I have left you too soon but I will forever be with you in spirit. I will be your angel and protect you from everything" I shook my head

Me:"I don't want to live without you" he smiled

Junior:"And you won't, you will be carrying me inside your heart and I will be beside you, if you die uncle Luu won't be able to handle the pain of losing us both and he will kill himself, do you want him to die?" I shook my head "He will take care of you and be your strength, he loves you mommy and you will have children with him and

I will be there too" he kissed my lips and turned around

Me:"Where are you going?" I tried following him but I couldn't he turned a light was shining over his head

Junior:"I'm happy here, now go back home and be happy too, I love you so much mom" he disappeared and I tried to screamed for him but instead I gasped then opened my eyes to see Luthando who was kneeling next to me, it was evident that he has been crying he had his head on my hands

Me:"Hey" I said touching his head he quickly looked up

Luu:"Zizipho" he said before attacking me with a hug, I just let my tears fall freely

Me:"I'm so sorry, it hurts so much Luthando" I said in between my tears holding onto him tight

Luu:"I know babe, please don't apologize. I'm

here for you" I nod still crying I was finally able to calm down

Luu:"I will let everyone know that you are fine" I shook my head

Me:"I'm scared to be alone, I feel like I'm gonna overthink and hurt myself, Junior just left me like that Luu and I'm scared to face the world without him. I keep seeing his bloody face and ask myself if he suffered, this is too much for me" he nods and get in bed with me.

Luu:"I will just send a text then, do you want anything to eat" I shook my head I can't stomach anything he looked at me

Me:"Not now please" he nods and sent a text.

I really wanted to be alone and they understood that I don't know how I'm going to live without my son and it hurts to know that I won't even be able to hold him again

I feel tears falling from my eyes I just closed

them but they keep falling this is the worse pain I ever felt.

I felt Luthando's hands wiping my tears he kissed my forehead.

The following day

Mbuso

As per tradition the Mokoena family had to be informed about Junior's death and everyone was sitting in the lounge, the tension was very thick you could actually cut it with the knife.

The only thing that you could were Tshepo's sniffs even though he is a piece of trash but the pain of losing a child it's too much

Mrs Mokoena and Mr Mokoena were with their son with two of his uncles

MrsM:"Why are being called here instead of her house?" I don't like her already I now understand why Tshepo got away with everything he did to Zizipho.

MrM:"And our grandson is going to be buried at our graveyard" Naledi chuckled

Naledi:"Your grandson? The same grandson you let your son kick out on the streets, you are talking about that grandson?"

MrsM:"If your daughter didn't sleep around that wouldn't have happened"

Khaya:"You are going to show some respect Mrs Mokoena, we are mourning our grandson here. Instead of shading my daughter who just lost a child how about we found a solution to this" somebody said it.

Tshepo:"My son is going to be buried at home and that's finally" Mngqophiso laughed

Mnqo:"Now you know you have son? Junior is

gonna be buried on her mother's house. Yes it's understandable that you don't want him to be buried here in Manzini but you won't fight this"

Mbasa:"Is that okay Mbuso"

Me:"Yes it's okay" Tshepo looked at Mbasa as if he wants to murder him.

Tshepo:"You just met Junior and you already think you have some claims over him, Junior is a Mokoena" when I thought we were getting somewhere the dicklet decide to do this just great.

Zizipho:"I have sitting here listening to all of you. Junior is my son he is going to be buried where I want him to be buried and if you have a problem with that then don't attend his funeral so Junior is going to be buried in LITHALETHU"

Tshepo:"But h--" Zizipho cut her off

Zizipho:"I thought I was clear"

Insert 30

Zizipho

With Junior I have lost a huge part of me.

I don't even know if one ever heal over a death of their own child, it cuts deep.

The moment you think of them tears fall freely.

You miss every little thing about them, the things that used to annoy you about them they become the things you miss the most about them.

The pain cuts deep when you look at their pictures and you start believing that someone is gonna just wake you up and tell you that it's a name but in all honesty it's your living nightmare you are not dreaming it's your reality.

I don't know if I will ever heal from all this pain God knows I need strength.

I just woken up not that I sleep much, my phone beeped it was a message from Luthando

"I wish I had words to enlighten your agony but sometimes words are just not enough. You are lucky that you got to give birth to an angel. Your little man was beyond special, his beaming smile and the joy he spread its something we will never forget. I just want to remind you that you are not alone, I will be your strength during this dark season. Lean on me I love you so much" I have been getting text messages from him since I'm at home and he only comes here during the day then leaves at night.

His message are comforting they keep me going I'm grateful that I have him.

Tshepo also does come here but we don't talk I have nothing to say to him.

He is just here to bury our son, he has been trying to get to me but I seriously don't need

him to comfort him I have Luthando who has been doing that for me.

Kuhle and Kopano arrived yesterday they have been helping around the kitchen I really appreciate the support they are showing me.

Its not everyday you get to have such friends like these.

My parents have been so supportive in fact the whole family except for Mpumi who seemed not to be bothered by any of this.

Luthando's family is always here you would swear that Junior was their own grandson.

With the support I'm getting the pain is bearable.

Tshepo's parents only came once not that it bothers me but they were the same people who were fighting for Junior to be buried with the Mokoena's.

A knock came through I tell the person to come,

Entle and my mother came in with food, they have watching me eat for the pass three days Luthando's orders.

Entle:"It's that time" I sigh I'm not hungry but I'm just going to eat just to get them out of my back.

I ate my food in silent and they just sat there to make sure I ate.

Me:"Thank you" I said after eating they smiled Entle left the room

Mom:"How are you feeling?"

Me:"Some days are better than the other days" she nods and she was about to walk out

Me:"Mom!" she froze and quickly turned

Mom:"Did you just call me Mom?" she said with tears welling up in her eyes.

It's the first time I'm calling her mom not that I was holding something against her but I was just not ready and she is playing this mother

role so good so far.

Me:"Yes I hope I d--" she cuts me off

Mom:"Of course not, you don't know how much it means for me to hear you call me mom" she said hugging me I just broke down "I know it hurts sweetie but I'm here now, mommy is here"

Me:"It hurts mom, it hurts so much" she brushed my hair and made me sit down.

We sat for a while I don't know what she was doing on my hair but it made me feel better it was soothing.

Mom:"I know I haven't been there but I promise I will make it up for all the years I missed. I know what you are feeling even though you came back to me but I felt the same pain when I had to give you. The worse part I had no one to comfort me it was a secret. There will be times where you miss him so much if you feel like crying please cry, crying helps you release all

the pain don't act strong" she said before give me a kiss on the lips "I love you so much"

Me:"Thank you for being here, I love you too"
she stood up

Mom:"I will go help in the kitchen" I nod and she walked out.

I looked at myself in the mirror I can't believe she was actually braiding me the bantu knots.

Luthando and his family arrived later on he checked up on me before anything.

Tomorrow it's the funeral so today they were slaughtering the cow.

I wasn't ready to say my goodbye to my son.

Parents are not supposed to be burying their children, it should the children burying their parents.

Lindiwe was here sitting next to me she was beautiful lady and you can tell she has a

beautiful heart.

I was sitting in a mattress mourning it is felt not so real.

Lindiwe:"You are strong Zizipho" I looked at her she doesn't talk much

Me:"I doubt that" she smiled

Lindiwe:"Trust me you are strong an--" Mpumi walked in making her stop what she was saying.

Mpumi:"Look at you, you knew your child was dying didn't you?" I looked at her with tears welling up in my eyes I know she is got a chance to kick me at my lowest

Me:"Just leave me alone Nompumelelo" she laughed

Mpumi:"You knew that brat was dying that's why you came here because you wouldn't afford his funeral, now you must be thrilled that he is gonna get buried properly" I felt like

someone was actually stabbing me in the heart and twisting the knife

Lindiwe:"I want you to leave this room now" she said hugging me

Mpumi:"NO I'm not going anywhere, what are you going to do?" a slap landed on her face me and Lindiwe brought our eyes up to see who was slapping her

Dad:"I heard enough of your nonsense Nompumelelo" she had her hand on her cheek she was shock so was I.

Dad:"I have let you do as you please in my house and that ends here today" he pulled a sjambok and started hit her, she tried running to the door it was locked

Me:"Dad!!" he didn't even hear me he continued hitting her she was screaming for him to stop but he didn't he continued hitting her.

We head people banging the door Lindiwe ran

to open the door, everyone got in and stopped him.

Mpumi was curled up on the floor crying while he was still fuming with anger

Dad:"Ndizokubulala Nompumelelo uyandiva(I will kill you Nompumelelo, do you hear me?"

Mom:"What happened?" he just shook his head and came to kneel in front of me, he went from an angry to a soft face.

Dad:"I'm so sorry Zipho" he said opening his arms for me, I threw myself and cried "It's okay princess" he said brushing my back.

He stood up and went to roughly pull Nompumelelo up, she could barely stand up.

Dad:"You not the only person whose mother died and trust me none of those kids act like you. I tried not to be hard on you but you forced my hand. I want you to go to the police station right now and report me for assault I don't care I

will eat free food, free bed and free accommodation then be out in few months and I will beat you again. I want you to leave this house right now" she was crying, my dad let her go she fell she could barely stand.

Mom:"Please help her up and fix her a bath then get her to bed" the maids helped her up

Luu:"Are you okay?" he was holding my face with both of his hand

Me:"Yes I'm fine"

Luu:"I'm sorry about that" he kissed my forehead.

Mom:"I will go talk to your father" I nod and she walked out.

Entle:"Show is over leave people" she said to the people who were standing by the door.

Thats a bonus insert from me, if anyone wants to sponsor the next bonus insert, please do DM me

Insert 31

Zizipho

The faithful day has come, it is the day I'm laying my first love to rest, Junior was my first love, my one true love.

I don't know how this day will go but I know for sure I'm not ready to say my finally goodbyes to my son.

The morning has been dragging I didn't even want to wake up but I had to.

The palace was packed I didn't understand because none of these people knew Junior but mom told me that as long as it is happening in the palace except the villagers to all come.

You would swear that it was the king's funeral and if it was up to me it was going to be a small funeral with family and friends.

The weather was not too good it looked like it was going to rain, the clouds were dark.

I was ready when Luthando walked in his all black suit.

Luu:"You ready?" I looked at him and wonder how he does it

Just yesterday he was burying his ex wife, I was surprised that she died.

I mean she could have started a new life without Luthando but I can't judge her I didn't understand the deepest of the love she had for Luthando.

Me:"I don't know if I am, I guess we will found out" I said after a deep sigh I took.

Luu:"I can't help but admire your strength"

Me:"I don't know Luu you have been my strength in all of this I don't think I would have been able to get through these days"

Luu:"As I said I will be here always, this is the hardest day for us, he was our champ, he brightened every awakening moment for us. It's hard to let him go but this too will be pass. There will be days where we will miss him and cry but there will also be days we will think about all the crazy memories of him and we will laugh about it" I love how he refer to Junior as his own.

Me:"Thank you for being here" the door opens Mnqophiso walked in

Mnqo:"Guys he just arrived" my heart sank to my stomach "If you want to see him please come" I just sat on my bed as he walks out.

Luu:"Hey it's okay if you don't want to see him" he said sitting next to me

Me:"It's enough that I saw him the day he died, I don't want to close my eyes and the first memory of him is when he is in his coffin, I can't see him like that"

Luu:"I understand, let's go be there as tradition requires us to be we won't see him" I nod and we walked to the rondavel his coffin was in.

I could feel my heart tearing apart this has to be the smallest coffin I ever seen in my life I couldn't stop my tears.

The funeral was then proceeded on the community hall, I had to sit in between Tshepo and Luthando.

This was heartbreaking for me now it was finally sinking in that my little champ is gone forever.

The fact that he has so many cousins he did not get the chance to meet was just too much.

I broke down when his cousin sang him a

goodbye song, I couldn't even hold back the tears anymore.

One of his cousin read his obituary, the shortest obituary that I have heard.

Then it was my turn to speak about my son, Luthando helped me to the podium.

Me:"Uh I don't even know where to begin I wrote a speech for this but it feels wrong for me to even read. I was going to talk about all the moments we had but I'm going to talk about maths instead. There are infinite numbers between 0-1 just like those numbers you gave me an infinite, you gave me a forever Junior. In the short years that were given to you to live you left a footprint in our lives. I'm hurt and sad that I won't get to see you grow from being a boy to a man. I won't be able to celebrate your graduation. I won't be able to watch you fall in love. I won't walk you down the aisle. I won't be able to see you hold your baby for the first time

because you left me so soon. I remember the day you died I asked myself why you but today as I'm standing here I'm asking myself if not you then who? No parent should be going through what I'm going through right now. God has a reason to choose you maybe you were too good for this world. When heaven calls and angels do their jobs we start to question God like we could take his part but I believe that God never give you a burden that you won't be able to carry. Yes it hurts that you left me and I will never see you again but like you said I will carry you in my heart forever. Rest in peace champ I love you so much" I wiped my tears before going to take my sit Luthando put his arm around me I just let tears fall as he pull to his chest.

We went to the cemetery and I watched his coffin go down with part of me.

My tears kept falling as his coffin goes down

Me: "Junior" I whispered as it touches the ground.

That was it my son was gone, I don't even know how will I start this life without him.

The following day after the funeral we washed Juniors clothes.

Mpumi was still here I guess mom begged dad not to kick her out.

She hasn't said anything after the beating she received, she was just quiet and most of the time she looked herself in her room.

"Your son's funeral was beautiful and you are one strong young lady" said a woman who were helping us with washing the clothes and blankets.

Me: "Thank you" it was indeed a beautiful funeral all thanks to my twin brother, Entle and The

Ndlovu twins.

We were finished with washing his clothes and I had to cook for the people apparently I have to do the chores today it's tradition don't ask me why.

Atleast I had Kuhle, Lindiwe and Kopano helping me cooking for the family members who were only left.

Kopano was looking at my brother's butt as he passes by.

Me:"Kopano" Kuhle and Lindiwe laughed

Kopano:"His ass is hella fine, I don't know even I would lick it, smack it or bite it"

Kuhle:"I knew it! You are not lesbian" Kopano rolled his eyes

Me:"He is off limits"

Kopano:"How about your sister?"

Lindiwe:"You want your hands full huh? "

Me:"She is straight and off limits" they laughed a little because we can't be loud I'm glad they are here they make things bearable for me.

At least now I was allowed to sit with everyone.

The Ndlovu's have left later during the day but Lindiwe stayed, we were forming a great friendship she has been there for me.

Dad:"Where is Mpumi?"

Entle:"Last time I checked she was in her room"

Dad:"Sindy please get her" he said to one of the servants she quickly nods we were all sitting in the table for dinner.

Sindy walked in followed by the still limping Mpumi

Dad:"We are having dinner and the rules in this house still applies" she chuckled

Mpumi:"Or what are you going to do?" whoa she still has an attitude she has a liver I give her that.

Dad:"Don't test my patience Nompumelelo" she sat down

Mpumi:"Have you ever wonder why I hate you so much?" she said looking straight to my mother's eyes

Mom:"You tell me" she chuckled

Mpumi:"You surely don't know the person you married"

Dad:"Nompumelelo!"

Mpumi:"NO Khaya it's about time everyone knows the real you Khaya"

Dad:"Nompumelelo I won't stand for your nonsense in my house"

Mpumi:"Or what are going to do? Beat me up? The men you all praise so much is the reason I'm like this. Dad how about you tell them about how you turned me to your wife. How you turned me into your sex slave when your mom

died. Tell them them daddy dearest!" we all looked at him in shock, I couldn't even read his face.

Mom:" You did what?!"

If you want to sponsor a bonus insert please inbox me

Insert 32

Zizipho

The room was so silent, the tension so thick you could cut it with a knife.

The atmosphere made me shiver this is something so emotional.

Mpumi is looking at us she is not blinking.

My dad is just staring without any emotions for

a second I thought he was under some hypnosis.

The shock in my mother's face you would swear that someone was sucking oxygen out of her body.

My siblings were just as shocked as we are.

Mom: "I asked you a question Khaya" she managed to say you could see her eyes shining with tears.

Dad stood up and fixed his shirt he was about to walk out

Mom: "Khaya say something" he looked at mom

Dad: "Something like what?"

Entle: "Defend yourself dad!" he shook his head

Dad: "Defend myself? Doesn't that make me even more guilty? I got nothing to hide here and I won't stand here defend myself as if I'm guilty. I'm going for a ride" he said that then walked

out.

Mom sank on her chair tears falling freely.

Me:"Mom follow your husband" they all looked at me as if I just grew a penis on my head

Mpumi:"He is running away from the truth" I shook my head in disbelief and disgust

Me:"You don't see what's really happening here?"

Mnqo:"What are you on about? Why didn't he defend himself?"

Me:"Because of the same way you are acting right now. You just looked at him as if he was a monster and you already picked a side by just the look on your faces. In just a split second mom you believed someone who tried to kill you over someone whole loved you effortlessly. It did not matter what dad would have said to you. And Mpumi is just obsessed with her own father, she is sick. My father is innocent until he

is proven guilty." I know some women would probably say I'm trash for defending him but you are only saying that until it hits home, until some accuse your fathers and brothers then that makes you a hypocrite.

Mpumi:" You think I would make up something like this just because I'm obsessed with my father. That man did the unthinkable and you are defending him"

Me:"I wouldn't put it past you . If he really sexual abused you then why didn't you report him. Why hate his wife instead of the man who abused you? Does it makes sense to you that you tried to kill mom instead of him? You are manipulative Nompumelelo, you think everything will go your own way every time. You are an unstable, twisted psycho" she tried slapping me but Lindiwe stopped her by holding her hand.

Mpumi:"Don't touch me!" she screamed

Me:"I feel sorry for you Mpumi" I walked out leaving them standing there

Mom:"Where are you going? You are mourning Zipho"

Me:"To do something you failed to do mother thats supporting my own father, now let me go support dad and leave you with your stepdaughter, who knows she might try to kill you again " I got inside one of the cars and drove off.

I called him but he didn't pick up, I drove around asking until one good samaritan showed me where she was.

I found him sitting near a river he quickly wiped his tears when he noticed me

Dad:" What are you doing here?" he said with a husky voice that seemed to be breaking down.

I sat next to him he had his feet on water.

Me:"I'm sorry" he shook his head

Dad:"I failed Zizipho, I always thought that I was the best dad in the world but Mpumi proved me wrong. I gave her all the love in the world, I tried to make sure that she does not feel like she doesn't have a mom" he shook his head "Do you know what I did for her on mom's play days at school?"

Me:"NO what did you do?" he chuckled then smiled

Dad:"I wore a dress and some makeup, people thought I was hilarious but I was doing it all for my baby girl"

Me:"Wow" I said smiling and admiring the man next to me I wish he was in my life when I was growing up but I'm grateful he is now.

Dad:"I don't know why would she accused me of such a sinister thing. I love all of you and I would do anything to protect you. I can't help

but wonder where did I go wrong with her"

Me:"You didn't go wrong, you did the best you could for her dad. We don't why she turned out the way she did but it's not your fault. Please don't blame yourself"

Dad:"How is your mom?" and he is worried about mom even in this situation, he is selfless and a good husband.

Me:"I don't know but let's focus on you"

Dad:"No she is your mom and she is probably worried. Just send her a text telling her I'm fine and you are also fine" I nodded and texted mom.

Me:"I'm so sorry about this, I don't know what has gotten into Mpumi"

Dad:"I don't want to give up on her, she is my daughter but I don't know what to do anymore"

Me:"I think Mpumi is obsessed with you"

Dad:"What?" his eyes popped out I can't help but

notice how his eyes look like mine

Me:"Think about it. Mpumi changed after you took a wife, she couldn't accept her as a mother she went as far as trying to kill her. She couldn't stand seeing you love her. I'm not a psychologist but Mpumi isn't okay dad. No one in their right mind would do all the things she did" he roughly brushed his face

Dad:"Can a disorder be inherit?"

Me:"Yes, why?" he shook his head

Dad:"Let's go home" I know he is hiding something from me but I won't force anything on him.

He stood up and put on his shoe then helped me stand up.

We got in different cars he was following me.

We got home mom stood up as soon as she saw us walking in.

Mom:"I'm so sorry" she said hugging dad I smiled

Dad:"It's okay, where is she?"

Entle:"She is in her room" he nods and settled on the couch.

Dad:"Entle you are a psychologist right?" she nods looking at him confused "Is your sister stable in the head?"

Entle:"I wouldn't know I need to look into her case to know that dad"

Dad:"Entle just a look at her can tell you a thousand things"

Entle:"NO! Mpumi is evil that's all I could say she might be sick but no therapy would cleanse her dark heart dad" he nods

Dad:"It hurts to do this but if I have to get her into a loon bin so be it cause I don't believe she is evil she is sick and she needs help"

Mnqo:"if you believe that's going to help then do it"

Luthando

I don't know why but the Johnson's has called a meeting with my family.

I just had a feeling that whatever it is that they called us here for I won't like it.

We were all settled in their house.

MrJ:"We are glad that you came after such a short notice" my parents just nodded

MrsJ:"You are all wondering why you are here. As we all know that my daughter died while still married to your son, he has to marry her sister as his culture requires" I burst out of laughter

Mbuso:"YiFilm" he said joining me

Me:"I'm sorry but that was so funny, you should try comedy" I said wiping my tears and trying to breath.

Mom:"What Mrs Johnson is true but your daughter wasn't royalty and we no longer practice such culture in this kingdom"

MrJ:"My daughter died because of your son that's the least he could do"

Me:"Are you selling your daughter to us?"

MrsJ:"No we are no-" I cut her off

Me:"You are just leaches. You just buried your daughter few days ago and you are already trying to replace her. I'm not even going to entertain this. Melissa isn't even decomposed yet you are here such nonsense. I was divorcing her I owe you guys nothing. I can't believe you just wasted our time for such"

Dad:"You watch a lot of movies. We will leave you" we walked out

Mom:"That was entertaining"

Mbuso:"Tell me about it, you sure know how to chose them in laws bro" he said laughing

Me:"I can't believe them right now"

We drove off in disbelief.

I'm back and thank you for all the support.

If you want to sponsor an insert please message me

Insert 33

Zizipho

This Mpumi drama or whatever it is was draining, she refused getting help and decided to go back to live with Tshepo.

It's been a month since she left and today my

family is performing a cleansing ceremony for me.

I have to say that losing a loved one is the worse painful thing ever, that pain is forever you don't heal you just have to accept everything .

And lucky for me I have my family and friends that have been supportive through it all.

Luthando has been making sure that he holds my hand through it all.

The ceremony is packed more than the funeral.

I was called to the rondavel after taking a bath, they had to apply my whole body with inyongo(bile) and I had to drink one too

It wasn't a great experience but it had to be done

After that I was allowed to go sit with my friends, they were drinking alcohol I was allowed to drink but I decided not to drink.

So me and Kuhle watched Unathi, Lindiwe, Entle and Kopano drinking.

Unathi:"After all this we deserve some vacation" she said after burping I could tell that the alcohol was already kicking in.

Kopano:"Well that's not in my budget"

Me:"That's makes the two of us" Entle laughed I really can't get used to how she looks like me it's creepy

Entle:"Says a princess from one of the richest families" I chuckled

Me:"Well that still doesn't change a thing, I still have so much to do"

Kuhle:"Just losen up Zee" me and Kopano burst out of laughter

Kopano:"Look who is talking? A 25 year old virgin, how about you losen up mzalwane" I couldn't help but laugh

Lindiwe:"She is a what?"

Me:"She is a virgin, she doesn't drink alcohol. That's a good thing at least we will have a care taker during our crazy drunk nights" Kuhle frowned

Kuhle:"Who said I will be going with you to the clubs"

Unathi:"Losen up Kuhle you won't be getting drunk, you will be our driver and look after us" we all laughed at Kuhle's facial expression it was just great to see the girls getting along so well.

Mpumi walked towards us with Tshepo

Entle:"God I hate these two" she said before they reached us.

Mpumi:"Girls" she said as soon as they got to us.

We all greeted her, Tshepo's eyes were still on

me.

Kopano:"Can we help you?" she chuckled

Mpumi:"I noticed that it's a girl's party so can I join"

Entle:"Of course but what about him is he a girl too?" Tshepo cleared her throat

Tshepo:"Can we talk?" I raised my eyebrows

Me:"Are you talking to me?" he nods I looked at Mpumi who wasn't paying much attention to him she was actually filling her glass.

Me:"I'm busy Tshepo"

Tshepo:"It will be short I promise" I didn't want to talk to him but I was also curious about what he was going to say.

Me:"Fine"

Unathi:"If he tries anything stupid we are watching" I stood up and followed him.

We were a bit far away from the girls but they could still see what's going on.

Me:"What do you want to talk about?"

Tshepo:"You are beautiful" I wanted to laugh but I didn't

Me:"Tell me something I don't know already"

Tshepo:"Zizipho I want to apologize for what I did to you" I chuckled

Me:"I don't need your apology Tshepo Mokoena"

Tshepo:"I know but I just want you to know that I'm really sorry" I don't believe him

Me:"Okay now I know can I go?"

Tshepo:"The man you are with he is not who you think he is. He is dangerous" I looked at him

Me:"Oh really?"

Tshepo:"Yes I know you won't believe me but he

tried killing me"

Me:"Why would he do that?"

Tshepo:"Maybe it's because he could still see that you still love me"

Me:"Well you are hilarious right now Tshepo, I love him not you. I don't even think I ever loved you to begin with. And if Luthando tried killing you well its because you poked a snake in its hole then it bite you. I would appreciate it if you leave me alone Tshepo. You made your own bed now lie on it"

Tshepo:"All I need is a second chance Zizipho"

Me:"I don't know which world do you live in but you need to snap out of it really soon. I'm a princess I can't be with some commoner.

Luthando is my chosen husband. I wonder what would Mpumi say to hear you say such"

Tshepo:"I don't love her I only love you"

"And she loves me not you" said his voice behind I smiled and turned.

Tshepo:"Stay out of this, Zizipho is my wife!"

Me:"Was your wife" he shook his head

Luu:"Okay that is enough, I want you to stay away from my wife"

Tshepo:"Or what?" Luthando just chuckled

Luu:"i guess we will found out, wanna go?" he said looking at me I nod.

He took my hand and we walked away to his car

Me:"I'm sorry I know I shouldn't have talked to him" he smiled and shook his head

Luu:"Don't do that please if anything talking to him will give you the closure you deserve" I looked at him

Me:"Is it true you tried to kill him" he looked at me for a while

Luu:"If I wanted to kill him he would be dead sthandwa sam" I sigh

Me:"I don't like the idea of you killing someone"

Luu:"Let's forget that, how are you feeling?"

Me:"Feeling okay but I still have a welcoming ceremony in few weeks and I have an interview in three days to come. So I have a lot in my plate right now"

Luu:"Knowing you, you will be able to pull these off. You have like five girls to help with your ceremony and stuff so you have nothing to worry about" he was right I know the girls will help me with everything I need.

Me:"And thank for pulling some strings for me with this interview"

Luu:"I told you I'm here for you"

Me:"Thats why I love you" he smiled trying so much to hide that he was blushing

Luu:"I love you, now go back to the girls I will see you" I nod and he pulled me close to him by my waist.

Our lips collided, his other hand found its way to my thigh.

It moved up and down, until it reached my coochie I hold my breath for a second.

He slowly moved his hand to my underwear then slowly made its way to my clit and rubbed it up and down.

I clutched on his arm as my muscles were starting to tense up on his touch.

Someone knocked on his window I jumped.

Luu:"WTF??" he said in frustration "Don't worry these windows are tainted" I sigh in relief this was going to be embarrassing.

He rolled his window down after we managed to compose ourselves.

Luu:"What do you want Unathi?"

Unathi:"Did I cock block or something? The elders are looking for you Zizipho we have to serve people"

Me:"Oh my gosh I forgot about that. I will see you later" I said kissing his lip then got out of the car.

Unathi:"I can't believe you were about to have sex in the car" she was a little bit loud because she was tipsy

Me:"Can you blame me? Shh we are approaching the house" she nods laughing we got inside the house.

We prepared the food for everyone with the help of some village girls.

The minute we were done my feet were hurting.

Kuhle:"I never served so many people in my life" she said throwing herself in a couch.

Mom walked in followed by Luthando's mother.

Mom:"You guys will be using the guest house, your alcohol is stored there. I don't want you anywhere near those boys" she said pointing at Luthando, Mbuso, my twin and their friends who were sitting by the hunt drinking alcohol

Lindiwe:"Even us?" she said pointing at her and me

Queen:"Yes even you two"

Lindiwe:"That's not fair I promised Mbuso some tonight" I choked the girl is drunk.

Mom:"Well he is not getting anything, we will be watching" they walked leaving the girls excited

Me:"Why are you excited?" they looked at me

Unathi:"Girl that was a go ahead to do something with those boys"

Me:"You guys are crazy" they laughed.

We moved to the guest house and settled there.

Me:"Entle you need to slow down" she was going too hard on alcoholic.

They kept drinking until I was feeling asleep I decided to go to bed.

The following morning.

I woke up and the house was a mess I decided to clean then I will check on the girls later on.

I took the dustbin out and I saw Kopano coming out of the house where the boys were sleeping at then my brother followed her.

He pinned her against the wall and they kissed.

I just walked inside a few minutes later Kopano got in.

She startled when she saw me, we looked at each other.

Kopano:"Ask no question hear no lies" I shook my head as she ran away.

I hope I won't be caught between the cross fires with this cause I'm very sure it won't turn out good.

I decided to go clean in the bathroom when I found Entle vomiting, she flushed the toilet.

Me:"Are you okay?" she looked at me then nod

Entle:"Alcohol does this to me" she said wiping her mouth

Me:"Are you sure?"

Entle:"I said I'm fine" she snapped I just looked at her "I'm so sorry" she said with tears streaming down her face

Me:"Hey what's wrong?"

Entle:"I'm pregnant Zizipho" she said crying more and sitting on the toilet

Me:"What?"

Entle:"My parents will kill me"

Me:"Entle" I said taking her into a hug.

Insert 34

Zizipho

I don't know what's going to happen to Entle because mom and dad won't like this at all.

She has been crying in my arms I don't even know how to comfort her at this moment.

Unathi:"Is everything okay?" she said standing by the door looking at us I just shook my head.

Me:"Please give us a moment" she nods and closed the door.

Entle finally was able to calm down I gave her water.

Me:"Feeling better?" she slowly nods

Entle:"I don't know what I'm going to tell mom and dad, I'm so scared" you could tell in her

body language she was freaking out.

Me:"You will tell them when you are ready, I know they will be angry but it will pass. We will figure this out together"

Entle:"Thank you for being here" I wiped here

Me:"Sisters are for that, now let's wash your face" she nods and washed her face.

We joined others who were drinking a hangover remedy, they looked like a mess.

Unathi:"You guys are okay?"

Me:"Yes we are fine" she nods I like how these girls are they don't force you to talk if you cry they cry with you until you are ready to tell them what's going on.

Me:"So Kuhle did your friend tell what she did?" they all looked at Kopano for answered

Kopano:"Don't look at me like that"

Me:"She slept with my brother so much for

being a lesbian" Kuhle dramatically clapped her hands while others gasped on shock.

Kuhle:"I told you this one is straight" everyone laughed

Kopano:"There is something called bisexual"

Me:"Well keep lying to yourself"

I started preparing breakfast for them while they went to clean the rooms.

Me:"Entle" she was sitting right opposite me quietly

Entle:"Mmmh" I sigh

Me:"Don't over think and you know stressing is not good for you" she sigh and looked at me

Entle:"I was just thinking about how reckless it was of me to drink that much last night, I will have to see a doctor soon"

Me:"I can go with you if you want" she nods

Entle:"I really appreciate that"

Me:"Let's get you fed then what do you feel like having?"

Entle:"Anything without eggs" she said smiling I just laughed

Me:"I don't understand how you are exactly like me"

Entle:"We are just like our mom trust me" we laughed.

After having breakfast the girls went to clean to the main house while I just relax.

The door opened it was Luthando sneaking in.

Me:"You know you are not suppose to be here" he smirked

Luu:"I love breaking the rules" he said sitting on the opposite couch.

Me:"I see" he examined my whole body I was wearing a see through night dress it was very

short

I slowly part my thighs exposing myself to him he swallowed, my hand were both in my thighs.

Luu:"Don't stop" he said while unbuttoning his collar button.

I took off my thong we haven't break the eye contact, I threw it at him he took and sniffed it while closing his eyes I became red in an instant.

He opened his eyes I was still looking at him and I was starting to think that this was a staring contest.

I opened my legs even further for him, I placed each leg on the armrest of the couch while I leaned back.

Luu:"Touch yourself" he said staring at my coochie intensely.

I slowly brushed my finger against my clit and

my other hand went to squeeze my boobs

Luu:"Fuck!!" he groaned as I go deep inside myself with my fingers and squeezing my boobs.

My moans drove him crazy, he kneeled in front of me and took my fingers that were in my coochie into his mouth then lick them.

I don't know if I'm a psychopath for finding what he just did sexy and such a turn on.

He pulled to an edge of the couch then I felt his finger brushing clit while kissing my inner thighs.

I felt his lips in contact with my folds and his tongue going through them.

His tongue swirl in my clit while he eats me like I was his last meal.

Me:"Mbasa!" I moaned in pleasure while pushing his head further deep inside.

My muscles started to tense up when his fingers finds its way to my holes while his tongue were focused on my clit I don't know how he is multi-tasking but it is driving me to the edge.

It felt like all my body nerves had congregated in my clit.

I could feel my toes curling I could explore at any moment.

Me:"Mbasa I'm" without even finishing what I was about to say I exploded all over his face, the pee that felt like a liquid had made its way out of my body like a waterfall and I was shaking uncontrollable.

He brought his face up his was shining and he was cover in liquid all over his face even his beard, the juice I was releasing haven't stopped it was still pouring out of me.

He looked at me then smirked God I was so

embarrassed.

Luu:"I like this side of you" I turned red I don't even know how to respond to that "I will take care of this where is the bathroom"

Me:"We are done" that smirked came back again

Luu:"We will finish this in my house not here", he walked to the bathroom

Me:"Argg I hate him" I mumbled

Luu:"I heard that I love you too babe" I sigh I still can't believe what just happened, did he just made squirt just like that?

Tshepo couldn't even make me squirt with his dick.

I need to clean the mess I just made.

He appeared from the bathroom I looked at his dickprint that was showing perfectly it was too huge I could feel my clit vibrating I swallowed

while pressing my thighs together.

Luu:"I will keep this"he said putting my thong in his pocket

Me:" why" he walked close to me and I was still sitting in the same position.

Luu:"I love you" he said that then gave me a long kiss

Me:"I love you" he winked at me then walked out.

I stood up the liquid gushed out of my coochie and dripping down my legs.

Me:"What the actual fuck?" I said quickly walking to the bathroom I can't believe he did this to me.

Entle

It was in the afternoon when me and Zizipho drove to the doctor I'm glad that she is actually doing this for me.

We were sitting in the waiting room, waiting for our turn to be called I was tapping my feet and Zizipho was holding my hand it was a little bit calming.

Nurse:"Entle Dlamini!" my name was called out we stood up and went inside

The doctor was a female that calm me down a little bit

I was instructed to get on top of the bed for an ultrasound.

She applied a cold gel on me.

Dr:"You are seven weeks pregnant there's much to see but here is the heartbeat"

Me:"Where?"

Dr:"Right there" she said pointing at the screen it was just a small dot blimp.

The sound became more loud when she was moving the monitor around.

Zizipho:"That's one loud heartbeat" she said smiling.

Me:"Yeah, is everything okay with the baby"

Dr:"You have alcohol in your system, there are lot of consequences for such you could have miscarried" I felt my heart sink to my stomach "I will give you so medication and please stay away from alcohol because your baby could be brain damage" I quickly nod.

I was given some medication and the list of the things to eat since I drunk yesterday.

I pray this does not affect my baby in any way.

We bought the things then Zizipho drove straight home

I had to meet up with the guy who is responsible for this pregnancy.

I don't know how he is going to take these news I know for him this was about having fun.

He doesn't love me I'm just one of his girls.

When I got to the restaurant he was already there.

I pulled the chair to sit down and he looked good like always

Me:"Hey Lorenzo " he looked at me

Lore:"Entle, how are you?" I sight

Me:"I'm pregnant that's how I am" he looked at me then laughed.

Lore:"Stop shitting me Entle" I took out the pictures from the scan

Me:"Here I'm pregnant Lorenzo" he shook his head looking at the pictures

Lore:"I don't want this baby, this was supposed to be fun not some baby making sessions"

Me:"And you think I wanted to be pregnant? No I'm not ecstatic about this pregnancy either"

Lore:"Then terminate it" I looked at him in disbelief

Me:"Go to hell Lorenzo" I said taking my bag the tears were blinding my vision as I walked out.

I got an Uber on my way home I couldn't stop crying.

I don't know what's worse that I have to tell my parents that I'm pregnant or the fact that Lorenzo doesn't want to be part of this baby's life.

Insert 35

Entle

I don't know why am I crying right now I should have known better that a guy like Lorenzo who is not into relationship wouldn't want a child but I guess I had expectations.

As much as I love him but I won't let him do that

to me.

When I got home I did not want my parents to see me crying like this so I used the backdoor into the house.

I took my clothes off and took a long bath.

My tears kept flowing as I imagine the look in my mother's eyes when I tell her I'm pregnant, the disappointment and hurt in my father's face.

I stayed in the bathtub until the water was cold.

I put on my pyjamas and took the scans of this baby inside me from a handbag.

I look at my stomach and looked at the pictures I can't believe there's a human inside me right now.

I should be happy like most women be when they found out that they are pregnant but I'm not happy I just can't be happy considering my situation I just can't be at all.

A knock came through I quickly hide the pictures under my pillow then wiped my tears and sat down.

Me:"Come in" the door opens my sister walks in with a tray on her hand

Zipho:"You were crying and that means things didn't go well" I shook my head

Me:"He said I must terminate the pregnancy" she put the tray down.

Zipho:"You are not thinking about doing it are you?" I quickly shook my head

Me:"Of course not, I may not be ecstatic about this pregnancy but I just can't abort it either that's against my morals and beliefs" she nods

Zipho:"It's okay I understand. I know you love this guy but you have to put yourself first"

Me:"I understand that me and him are not in the same boat but this is his child, how could he tell

me to kill his own child?"

Zipho:"Because that's just who he is. You can't force him to be in this baby's life if he doesn't want to be. Don't beat yourself up for a bastard like him he is not worth it" I nod and wiped my tears.

Me:"Thank you for being here. I don't know what could have happened if you were not" she smiled and pulled me in for a hug

Zipho:"I'm here lil sis. Now let's feed you this fruit salad"

Me:"I'm not really hungry" she raised her eyebrow "okay I will eat"

Zipho:"You have to tell mom and dad, not that I'm putting you under pressure but the sooner the better" I sigh

My phone starts ringing it was Lorenzo I canceled the call.

Zipho:"And then?"

Me:"I don't want to talk to him, he is not worth it angithi" she laughed causing me to smile "I love you so much sis" she stopped laughing and looked at me

Zipho:"I love you too baby sis" she said emotionally then kissed my forehead.

Me:"I'm glad you are here"

Zipho:"You will make me cry Entle, I'm glad you found me. How about I sleep here tonight?" I smiled

Me:"I would love that" she nods and got up

Zipho:"Let me get my pj's then" I nod and she walked out.

I hope I wake up tomorrow with the courage of facing my parents as much as I'm scared but they deserve to know.

Zizipho

Last night I slept in Entle's room we watched movies.

It was sad seeing her cry like that and it is officially that I don't like the jerk that got her pregnant.

She was sleeping in a weird position I wonder if she wasn't in pain.

I woke up and washed my face so I could look at some questionnaires from my interview that's in two days from now.

A knock came through I instructed the person to come in.

Mom walked and sighed when she saw me.

Me:"Hey what's wrong mom?" she shook her head

Mom:"You were not in your room so I panicked"
I smiled

Me:"I'm fine I'm sorry I didn't tell you I was sleeping here"

Mom:"Don't be silly, it's good to see the relationship you are forming with your siblings" she said cupping my face then kissed my forehead "Why are you awake so early?"

Me:"I was just looking at some of these" I said pointing at the screen of my laptop

Mom:"Well baby as much as you have to get everything correct but don't forget to show the real you while answering, don't impress them too much" I smiled

Me:"Thank you for the advice"

Mom:"You will nail it" her eyes landed on Entle she frowned "what's wrong with her?"

Me:"What do you mean?"

Mom:"Entle only sleeps in that position when she is sad or hurt"

Me:"I don't know then" I lied because I want Entle to be the one telling them what's going on not me.

Mom:"Just say you won't tell me" I chuckled

Me:"Well..." I shrugged my shoulders

Mom:"Go back to sleep" she said that then walked out

I didn't go back to sleep instead I took a shower.

Entle woke up an hour later she ran to the bathroom and threw up I just sigh.

Me:"Drink this" she took the glass and drank.

Entle:"Thank you"

Me:"Let's go join the family" she nods and we went to the dining room to join the family.

Dad:"My two princesses" he said as soon as we appeared.

It was mom, my brother and Mpumi.

It was strange that she haven't caused any trouble.

Us:"Morning" we sat down and started digging on our food over a light conversation.

Mom:"Entle you have been quite the whole time, are you okay?" she faked a smile and nods

Entle:"I'm fine" Mpumi chuckled.

Mpumi:"Are you sure?" she said with a smirked

Me:"Entle" I said looking at her

Entle:"Dad... Mom.. There is something I want to tell you" they both looked at her with curiosity and I squeezed her hand under the table.

Mom:"What's wrong Entle?" her eyes well up with tears

Entle:"I'm..I...I'm..."she was shivering

Mpumi:"She is pregnant" she said with so much pride.

Them:"What?" the shock in their face, Entle just wheeped.

Mpumi:"Yes your mighty princess is pregnant" I shook my head in disbelief

Me:"What's wrong with you?" I asked looking at her.

Dad:"Entle! Is this true?" he was fuming

Entle:"It was an honest mistake"

Dad:"A mistake!" he banged the table making us jump "You got out of this house, went to that boy's house and undressed each other. You opened your legs widely for him I'm sure and you tell us that was an honest mistake?!"

Mom:"You are pregnant? Do you know what you just did Entle? The disgrace you are going to be?"

Entle:"I'm so sorry"she was sobbing

Dad:"You are a princess, you should be an

example to the girls but you chose to be a disappointment. I need to get out of here before I kill you Mbalentle"he was still sitting down

Mom:" who is he?"

Entle:"Lorenzo"

Dad:"He doesn't have a surname?!!" I never see him so angry either than the time he beat Mpumi

Entle:"Radriguez" mom clapped her hands once

Mom:"He is white too!" my dad just stood up and left the table in fury.

Me:"What kind of person are you Mpumi?"

Mpumi:"Don't you dare involve me in your problems because miss holier than thou is pregnant here"

Me:"NO you are the one who is involving yourself in our problems. We are your sister why does seeing us miserable gives you

pleasure. I'm sure it gives you the orgasm
Tshepo deprive you from reaching" she clicked
her tongue.

Mom:"Stop it you two. We can't deal with Entle
and you at the same time"

Me:"I'm sorry mom but my sister is not a
disgrace to anyone. Yes she is wrong for
getting pregnant, you expected a lot from her as
the princess but it happened she is pregnant. I
know no prince will want to marry her but who
cares. A woman's success is not measured by
being married. I know she is wrong and I'm a bit
disappointed on her but Entle has no chosen
prince for her, I'm certain you guys were going
to arrange a prince to marry her, she was going
to be in a loveless marriage.

If anything she did herself a favor by getting
pregnant may be she will found someone who
actually deserves her, who will love her and her
baby. I'm not disrespecting you mom and it's

within your rights to be mad, be disappointed on her but don't use "bazothini abantu" syndrome please"

Mom:"I need to get out of here" she stood up and walked out on us.

Mpumi:"That was fun-ish to watch" she said with a smile then walked out I just shook my head.

Mnqo:"Did you see a doctor?" those are the first words he said since this issue

Entle:"Uh.. Yes" he nods

Mnqo:"Congrats I guess" he said then walked out he was also disappointed

Entle:"I disappointed everyone Zizipho, did you see how my parents looked at me and my brother too?" she said burying her head on her hands

Me:"It's okay" I said brushing her back.

We are back to business. If you want to sponsor please send me a message

Insert 36- Sponsored by Nomonde Mahlangu

Entle

It has been exactly two days since my parents found out about my pregnancy.

They barely talk to me but I understand them.

I have been the perfect daughter growing up unlike Mpumi.

I have always been the obedient one, the expectation were so high and I disappointed but Zizipho is so amazing and supportive.

I was going to the office today I had two clients early in the morning.

I called the florist to deliver flowers to Zizipho since I will be leaving early for work today.

I just want to wish her good luck she has an interview around 10.

Lorenzo has been blowing my phone off the hook and I decided to ignore him.

I'm just not about to entertain him after what he said and I'm sure he is just checking if I went ahead and aborted my baby.

I packed my stuff and left my room I bumped into Mpumi

I didn't say anything to her not after what she did.

Mpumi:"Pregnancy suits you" she said with a smile

Me:"I know" I said grabbing an apple and exited the kitchen

"Where do you think you are going without

eating breakfast Mbalentle" I froze it was my dad.

Me:"I..I will grab breakfast on my way to work" I said looking down I haven't been able to look him in the eyes after what happened.

Dad:"There is food in this house Entle" I did not want to argue with him and it meant something that he didn't want me to starve

Me:"I will eat" I sat down and one of our maids dished up for me.

He sat opposite me and we ate in silence.

Dad:"How are you feeling?" I choked in my food he quickly came to me and helped me drink my juice, he was brushing my back.

I don't know why I felt emotionally when he was doing that to me.

Dad:"Drink more" I drank more of my juice

Me:"Thank you" I said after I felt okay he wiped

my tears I didn't even realize that I was slowly tearing up.

Dad:"Princess this is hard for me, I'm so disappointed in you Entle, you should have known better. What happened to using protection?" I just looked down I don't know how to answer that "But I love you, you are my child and that baby you are carrying is my grandchild, I will have to accept it but give us time" I quickly nod

Me:"I understand dad, thank you so much" I said quickly attacking him with a hug.

Dad:"I love you so much" he said kissing my forehead

Me:"I love you too dad" I let him go and finished up my breakfast.

I left for work feeling better and I wish mom will be on board like dad but I know she will be that woman loves her children.

I got to my office and settled on my table.

I read the case about the new client that will be coming on Monday.

The door burst open the last person I wanted to see came in.

"I tried stopping him mam" my assistant said following Lorenzo.

Me:"It's okay Sisanda" she nods and walked out
"May I help you?"

Lore:"You have been ignoring my calls"

Me:"Tell me something I don't know" I said settling on my chair and looked at the file I was reading.

Lore:"I want to talk about your pregnancy. I want to apologize for what I said Entle, you caught me off guard" I chuckled

Me:"Don't worry about the pregnancy. I already aborted like you ordered me to"

Lore:"I know that's not true" he wasn't sure of himself you could hear in his voice that he couldn't believe what he was saying himself.

Me:"Lorenzo you told me that I should terminate the baby and I did. Shouldn't you be happy that I did what you asked me to?"he shook his head

Lore:"I'm taking you to a doctor, I know you wouldn't do such thing. I was wrong and I hurt you by what I said but please forgive me I'm sorry"

Me:"I want you to leave my office right now!" I said opening the door for him, he looked at me in disbelief.

Lore:"I'm sorry" he walked out I just shook my head.

If he thinks he can just say I should get rid of this baby then think he will just apologize then he has another thing coming.

Kopano

I have been chilling with Monica, me and her have been friends with benefits for about a year now it hasn't been anything exclusive.

She is very wild and loud, she gives zero fucks about anything.

She lives for today not worrying about what the tomorrow might bring.

Monica:"Kopano!!" she said disturbing me from my thoughts

Me:"Huh?!" she looked at me

Monica:"You didn't hear a thing I just said to you"

Me:"What was it that you said?" she shook her head in disbelief.

Monoca:"What's wrong with you? You are acting weird lately" I sigh ever since I slept with

Mnqophiso, he has been invading my mind.

His deep strokes, the way he held my neck firmly or choking me.

The way he spanked my ass and the way he pulled me by my hair, his rough sex it's just something that has been in my mind lately

Monica:"You are doing it again Kopano. Okay that's it I'm leaving. I can't have you zoning out on me everytime" she said packing her things

Me:"Mo come on, I'm sorry it's just work"

Monica:"And she thinks I'm stupid" she walked out then banged the door I sigh.

Kuhle:"And then your girlfriend almost pushed me down the stairs. What wrong with her" she said walking in

Me:"We fought" she nods

Kuhle:"I'm going to a church service do you want come, maybe the holy spirit with help you

with the confusion of your sexuality" I chuckled

Me:"You think so?" she nods

Kuhle:"Yes"

Me:"Nah" she laughed and got inside her room.

He promised to call me but he hasn't this was frustrating for me.

Zizipho

I woke up very nervous because of the interview.

I received a message from Luthando wishing me good luck and flowers from Entle which was really a nice gesture from her.

I have been worried about her but I think she is taking our parents reaction just fine and understands them.

The interview took place at 10 sharp and I was surprised that when Luthando mentioned his

friend he was talking about a man in his fifties I thought it was going to be a young fine man in his age.

I left their board room relieved because I got everything right I believe so atleast.

I heard someone calling my name it was Mr Zondo himself

MrZ:"Miss Dlamini"

Me:"Mr Zondo" he smiled a little bit

MrZ:"I'm glad I caught you, I was wondering when can you start working with us?" I looked at him confused

Me:"What?"

MrZ:"The job is yours"

Me:"What?!! I just got interviewed a few minutes ago and you are already giving me this job" he shook his head

MrZ:"My board members were impressed by

you and you nailed this interview"

Me:"Uh Thank you Mr Zondo but wait I hope you are not giving me this job because you know the person who recommended me"

Mr:"No I'm giving you this job because you deserve it. You won the position fair and square. Trust me if you didn't deserve this job I wouldn't hire you even you were a family member. I don't mix business with pleasure

And as for you I have seen you in court and having you in our team would be a good value as I believe in you and trust you" I looked at him in disbelief for a second I thought I wasn't hearing him right

Me:"Thank you so much Mr Zondo I promise you won't regret this" I never felt so excited

MrZ:"See you on Monday" I quickly nod my head he walked away

I can't type any longer I'm so sleepy guys.

See you tomorrow, please don't forget to sponsor inserts your support would be appreciated

Insert 37

Zizipho

I was super excited after getting the job and I will forever be grateful to Luthando for pulling the strings for me.

I left the firm to meet up with Luthando, he has been complaining that he doesn't see much of me these days but he saw me two days ago.

I haven't told him the good news yet and I know he is going to be happy for me.

I can't wait to tell my parents and siblings this will definitely change my life.

I just wish Junior was here to witness her mom so happy I could give my last breath just to hold him one last time but I can't change what had happened I know he is surely looking down on me and so proud of me.

He wanted me to live my life and be happy that's what I will do.

I got to the restaurant and Luu was in his office

As soon as his eyes landed on me he smiled and stood up.

Me:"Hey" I said hugging him

Luu:"Hey. God I missed you so much its been ages" he said sniffing me and holding me tight, he is being a baby right now.

Me:"I missed you too babe" he let's me go and we sat down.

Luu:"You look beautiful" he said looking at me.

Me:"Thank you and you look handsome

yourself" he smiled.

Luu:"So how did everything it go?"

Me:"Well... I'm back to the field again" I said smiling I couldn't hide my excitement.

Luu:"I'm so proud of you, you deserve all this happiness and more" he said hugging me

Me:"Thank you so much Luu I wouldn't have got this opportunity if it wasn't for you" he shook his head and cupped my face

Luu:"NO Sweetheart, you got that job because you deserved it and they know you are good at what you do. It's all because of you not me" he kissed my forehead

Me:"I really can't wait to start working again"

Luu:"I got you something" I looked at him he stood up and went to open a drawer then took a box.

Me:"What is this?" I asked as he handed me the

box

Luu:"Open it" I smiled and open the box

Me:"Oh my God Luu, this is beautiful" it was a diamond silver necklace and earrings they were stunning

Luu:"You like it"

Me:"Are you kidding me? I love it. Oh my God"

Luu:"Let's put it on" he said helping me put it on
"This fits you perfectly" it really did I loved it

Me:"Thank you so much"

Luu:"Just do one thing, don't take it off" I quickly nod

Me:"I promise"

Luu:"Thank you" Tony brought us food we started digging in and his phone rang.

He answered it, they were talking about business.

Luu:"I'm sorry about that, that was one of the potential buyers, I'm selling the boutique"

Me:"What? Why?" he looked at me

Luu:"I have no one to run it anymore and it's not the type of business I'm into" I shook my head

Me:"Then give it to Mel's sister"

Luu:"What?!"

Me:"You bought that boutique for Melissa, it was hers not yours. And from what I heard Melissa loved her sister so much. Don't you think it's fair that you give it to her than selling it" he looked at me like he was thinking about something.

Luu:"You have a heart made of gold Zizipho, I'm so lucky to have you"

Me:"Well I don't know about that" I said smiling

Luu:"Tell you what I will contact her sister I just hope her parents won't leech her"

Me:"Thank you for doing that" he kissed me

Luu:"NO thank you babe"

I spend the whole afternoon with him before going home.

Entle

After attending my second client I wanted to leave the office for a while just to get out of that depressing environment.

Some cases with are just too much for us to professionals.

I drove out of the office to a nearby McDonald's .

I sat down and ordered the Big Mac I have been craving the whole day.

I was about to leave when he settled on the chair next to me.

Me:"Are you following me?" he sigh

Lore:"I just want you to listen to me"

Me:"Why should I Lorenzo?" he looked at me

Lore:"I just want to apologize Entle. I understand that you are hurt by my reaction I just got scared okay. I'm not even ready to settle down and now dropping a bomb about a baby scared me"

Me:"And you think I wasn't scared when I found out. I don't believe a shit you are saying right now and why the sudden change of heart. What if this is all an act, you are just trying to trick me just so you could poison me or something just to get rid of this baby" he swallowed as his eyes popped out

Lore:"You think I'm capable of such?" you could hear the hurt in his voice but I didn't care because he hurt me too

Me:"I wouldn't put it past you, you told me to get rid of this baby and now you suddenly want

to be involved"he nods

Lore:"I understand I will give you the space you need, the last thing I want is for you to lose the baby because I'm stressing you out"

Me:"I would appreciate that"

Lore:"I will leave now, take care of yourself and him" he stood and walked out.

Him? So he thinks it's a boy I watched him

Me:"Lorenzo!" I yelled at him he turned around

Me:"I need money for my second meal" he looked at me in awe "What?"

Lore:"Uh nothing" he took out his wallet and gave me R500 "Is that okay?" I took the money

Me:"Bye" I said walking away.

Not that I didn't have money but it's nothing compared to what he did.

I got inside my car someone knocked on my

window it was him

Me:"What do you want?"

Lore:"You are driving yourself? " I looked at him weirdly

Me:"Yes"

Lore:"I thought pregn--" I cut him off

Me:"Don't worry about it. Bye Lorenzo" I drove off.

I got home so tired I'm just seven weeks pregnant and I get tired out easily this is going to be a long pregnancy.

Mnqo:"You look dog tired" I smiled

Me:"Long day bruh"

Mnqo:"Well I know those. How are you feeling?"

Me:"Either than morning sickness I'm fine" he nods "Is Zizipho back yet?"

Mnqo:"NO she will be back later on, she went to

Manzini Kingdom" I nod

Me:"Wena where are you going?"

Mnqo:"Somewhere I will see you later" I just hope he is not going to see Kopano.

Mnqophiso is a future king he has a chosen wife for him and if one of them catch feelings it won't end well.

I got to my room then took a shower.

I was reading a novel when my mom came in.

Mom:"I thought I should bring some of these" it was some pills "They help with morning sickness"

Me:"Thank you mom" she smiled and sat next to me

Mom:"I'm sorry" I shook my head

Me:"Mom don't, you acted like any parent would" she shook her head

Mom:"I shouldn't have said such words. That was wrong of me. I just want what's best for you Entle and founding out that you were pregnant was just hard for me. You are just 24 years old, you are still my little girl"

Me:"I know mom and I'm sorry that I disappointed you. I didn't want to get pregnant but my baby is already here and there is nothing I can do"

Mom:"So how long are you?"

Me:"Two months" she smiled and held my hands

Mom:"We will support you, I can't believe that I'm going to be a grandparent because of you. I excepted your brother to be the one bringing babies first" I laughed she hugged me

As much as they were angry I knew they couldn't be mad at me forever.

Now I can have a smooth pregnancy with my

whole family supporting me.

As for Lorenzo I don't know it's best if he stays away from me because I still don't trust him and he can't blame me.

Kopano

Mnqophiso finally called yesterday, apparently he has been busy with work.

Monica was still not talking to me I tried calling her but she isn't picking up, she isn't answering my texts.

Mnqophiso was coming over today and it would good to just chill with him.

Although I was never because last time I was drunk this time I'm sober so it's not the same.

A knock came through and I opened the door.

His melanin skin suits him, he had a bottle of wine in his hand and a plastic

Me:"Hey come in" he nods and came in

Mnqo:"Nice place you got here"

Me:"Thank you"

Mnqo:"Are you okay, you look nervous" I cleared my throat

Me:"NO I'm not" he settled on the couch

Mnqo:"Bought some take aways" he was getting comfortable that was a relief for me.

Me:"Thank you" I sat next to him, he puts his arm around my shoulders.

Mnqo:"Relax" he said biting my ear that sent shivers down my spine.

His hand was moving up and down my thigh until it reached my coochie.

Mnqo:"Are you okay?" I nod holding my breath "words Kopano"

Me:"Yeah I'm okay" his lips came in contact with

my neck and he bites it while his other hand move to my neck and squeezed it tight.

His finger was moving in circles on my clit.

He pulled me to sit on top of him and our lips kissed I couldn't help but grind on him I could feel his dick getting harder and harder against his pants.

He ripped my underwear off I was shocked.

He flipped us over I was under him.

He took off my clothes I was left naked and he took off his.

I could feel that I was soaking wet down there and he put his condom on.

Then he started rubbing himself against my clit that alone drove me crazy.

He hit his dick against my clit I moaned loudly I'm sure that the whole complex heard me.

He continued hitting his dick on me and rubbing

his fingers on my coochie I arched my back.

I could feel a wave of orgasm hitting me but he stopped.

He positioned him then he inserted himself he pushed about four times for him to be fully in, he groaned.

Mnqo:"You are tight" he pushed a little bit more further and started slowly moving in and out of me.

His hand was grabbing so tight on my ass squeezing it.

We made eye contact his slow deep strokes had the best of me

Mnqo:"Don't fall for me" he said that then hit it hard I could literally feel him hitting against my womb, his hand was squeezing my butt way to tight.

I exploded before him he followed suit.

Don't forget to comment, like and share. Also if you want to sponsor a bonus insert today message me

Insert 38

Bonus

Zizipho

Me and Luu lost track of time I was really enjoying being with him.

He brings the best out of me, we ended up going for shopping I needed to upgrade my wardrobe since I will be going back to work.

I didn't know what to choose he ended up taking me to Mel's boutique I didn't like the stares we were getting.

But honestly there was nothing they could do or say.

Me and Luthando didn't choose to be together, we are disrespecting anyone, fate brought us together.

So people who knew Melissa are still going to give me nasty stares not knowing the reality of our this relationship but we are not going to explain ourselves to anyone.

Luu:"Do you want to leave?" I shook my head

Me:"The clothes are beautiful here" I said picking a few blazers with their pants.

Luu:"Sne can you help her with fitting" she nods and asked me to follow her.

The girl kept giving me nasty stares I didn't mind her.

Sne:"He will never love you like she loved Melissa, the man just lost his wife and you are

already putting your claws on him" I smiled looking at her clueless self.

Me:"And that bothers you because?"

Sne:"I was just giving you heads up"

Me:"Well thank you miss know-it-all" she clicked her tongue and left me I just shook my head.

When I got out of the fitting room she was saying something to Luu.

Me:"I'm done and I'm taking all of these"
Luthando took out his card but I stopped him

Me:"I will pay" I just wanted to show this girl I can pay for myself.

She looked at me as I pressed my pin I bet she was hoping that my card declines but it didn't.

Me:"Thank you Sne, see you around" I said that as we walked out.

Luu:"And then" I laughed

Me:"She has to learn how to mind her own business and I need my money mister" he laughed

Luu:"But you refused when I offered to pay"

Me:"It was just to get under her skin" he chuckled.

Luu:"I will pay you then" we got inside the car and he drove me home.

Luu:"How about I take you out tomorrow like have dinner"

Me:"Like go on a date" he nods

Luu:"Yes like go on a date"

Me:"I would love that" I said pecking his lip

Luu:"I will see you tomorrow then and I will send all the details in the morning" I nod we shared a kiss

Me:"I love you"

Luu:"I love you" I got out of the car he watched me get inside then drove off.

Everyone was already sitting on dining room getting ready to eat.

I quickly went to put my clothes then went to join the family.

Me:"Family" I said greeting them

Dad:"That was one long interview" we laughed

Mom:"How did it go baby?"

Mpumi:"I'm sure they won't even call her back" one of these days I will beat her up so help me Lord

Me:"This is getting old Nompumelelo please grow up and my interview went so well"

Dad:"That's good baby I hope they call you back soon"

Me:"There is no need for that because I already got the job and I'm starting Monday " Entle

jumped on me screaming

Mom: "Are you serious?" she said smiling I nod

Dad: "I'm so proud of you my baby" they hugged me.

Mnqo: "I can't wait to attend your first case" he said squeezing my cheeks and hugged me I just laughed.

The devil was just annoyed by this little hypered moment but I could care less because my parents are happy for me and my siblings are over the moon.

Mom: "This calls for a celebration" she ordered Sindi our maid to come with champagne.

Dad: "If you could just cleanse your heart Nompumelelo and be like your siblings. Look how they support each other and celebrate each other's successes"

Mpumi: "I won't play happy family with them"

Dad:"Then if you are not family, you are not supposed to be here" she looked at him shocked

Mpumi:"Dad? Are you kicking me out? " she said in disbelief

Dad:"I had it with you Nompumelelo, it's about time you leave this palace. I have been patient with you thinking that you would change but no instead you get worse everyday. You are becoming more envious. We can't stay with snake that might bite us in the end" she quickly stood up

Mpumi:"You will regret this!" she walked out

Mom:"Buttercup are you sure about this? She is your child"

Dad:"Yes she is my child but she doesn't want to be my child. So she must go, now let's forget about her and celebrate our princess moment"

Kopano

I know exactly what he meant when he said he doesn't want me to fall for him.

What's going on between us it's just a no strings attached relationship nothing more.

I don't know what's wrong with me even after what he said that I can't help but think of him the whole day.

I dream about him touching me I even wake up wet from all the dreams it is getting out of control, his sex is so addictive.

I don't even want Monica to come back when things are like this.

She was hurt by the way I was acting and now I'm even worse she will be more hurt.

I just hope she stays away for now to save me the trouble of lying to her.

"Kopano!" Kuhle yelled at me

Me:"Oh my God" I was pouring a glass of juices
it was over floating the juice was all over the
floor

Kuhle:"Whats wrong with you?" she said taking
a mop then wiped the floor.

Me:"It's nothing" she shook her head

Kuhle:"It can't be nothing Kopano, you were
distracted and one of these days you will burn
our flat. It has to be something" I sigh then went
to sit down she joined me

Kuhle:"Now spit it out. What's wrong with you?"
I know she isn't going to give up until she digs
the truth out of me.

Me:"It's Mngophiso" she looked at me

Kuhle:"This should be interesting" I sigh

Me:"I don't know how I feel about him"

Kuhle:"How does he feel about you?"

Me:"He told me not to fall for him" she chuckled

Kuhle:"So this guy literally told you that he doesn't see a future with you but you are still busy questioning yourself about how you feel about him" I looked at her confused

Me:"He didn't say that" she chuckled and looked at me

Kuhle:"You are just a fuck buddy to him Kopano and he told you to not fall for him but it seems like you are doing the opposite"

Me:"I'm not falling for him" Am I?

Kuhle:"Keep lying to yourself, end this before it ends in tears. Don't set yourself up for a heartbreak walk away its still early" I buried my head in my hands.

Entle

I woke up to another day of lots of work to do and I was feeling nauseous I drank the pills that

my mom gave me.

My brother walked in the kitchen and looked at me

Mnqo:"I see mom gave you the pills"

Me:"You are the one who gave her" he nods

Mnqo:"Yes they do help with morning sickness"
he can be such a doctor we barely get sick with him around

Me:"Thank you bruh you don't how much trouble you just saved me from" he laughed

Mnqo:"I got you and my niece" so he thinks it's a girl

Me:"I will see you later I'm running late" I grabbed my car keys

Mom:"NO young lady you are not driving yourself anymore the driver is waiting for you outside"

Me:"What? But mom" she shrugged her

shoulders

Mom:"Its not up for discussion, I love you" I groaned and walked away "I said I love you Mbalentle" I smiled

Me:"I love you too mom"

Indeed the driver was waiting for me.

I got to my build as soon as Sisanda my assistant saw me she rushed to me

Sisa:"The colored guy is your office again"

Me:"Next time call the security on him" she nods "And good morning"

Sisa:"Morning" she said smiling I walked to my office he was sitting on my chair

Me:"I think I will file a restraining order against you Lorenzo"

Lore:"I just brought you breakfast" I raised my eyebrow "It's sealed but I can eat with you if you think I'm trying to poison you"

Me:"What happened to you giving me space?"
he sigh

Lore:"I just want to be in my baby's life please
just meet me half way"

Me:"Then stop acting like a stalker or
something"

Lore:"If you didn't block me I wouldn't be acting
like one"

Me:"And whose fault is that?" he sigh

Lore:"I'm sorry Entle. I just want another chance
with you. I don't want my child to be raised by a
single parent" this right here caught me by
surprise

Me:"What?"

Lore:"I want us to be exclusive" I chuckled

Me:"I don't date men with kids" he raised his
eyebrow in confusion.

Lore:"What?"

Me:"You heard me"

Lore:"But I don't have kids" I gasped

Me:"What about this one?" I said pointing my belly

Lore:"That's going to be our baby, what the hell?"

Me:"Still doesn't change the fact that you are a father and I don't date men with kids" he stood there dumbfounded

Lore:"WTF?"

Goodnight my people don't forget my 1k and also don't forget to comment, like and share

Insert 39

Luthando

Have you ever felt that you have finally found the piece that was missing to fill you up.

Thats exactly how I feel when it comes to Zizipho, she brought happiness and light in my life.

She doesn't have to do much for me to love her I love her simplicity.

I don't ever want to change the woman she is, I just love her the way she is.

Today I was meeting with Michelle who is Mel's sister and then later meet my baby for dinner.

My parents supported what Zizipho said about giving the boutique to Michelle.

They couldn't stop telling me about how lucky I am to have someone like her.

Mbuso:"Don't drink anything or eat anything that she offers" he said I gasped in shock he laughed

Me:"Are you serious?Did you see something?"
he burst out of laughter.

Mbuso:"No... I mean her family wanted you to marry her not so long ago, who knows what they might send her to feed you"

Me:"You freaking out man. And we are meeting at a restaurant" I didn't understand why he found it funny that I was freaked out by what he said

Mbuso:"You should see your face right now" he said laughing

Me:"You are such a prick yazi!" he laughed and walked out.

I took my car keys and went to meet up with her.

She arrived a few minutes after me and sat down

Michelle:"Hey" she is younger than Melissa

Me:"Hey how are you Michelle?"

Michelle:"I'm good how are you?"

Me:"I'm okay, I will cut to the chase so as you know that your sister owned a boutique and now that she is no more. The boutique will need someone to run" she looked at me in confusion "someone recommended you and I thought why not?"

Michelle:"You are serious?" I nod "Oh My God, Luu thank you so much" she said trying to hug me but I stopped her

Me:"I'm sorry my arm is kinda of painful nothing personal" I lied what Mbuso said made me paranoid so no one can blame

Michelle:It's okay I promise I won't disappoint you"

Me:"The boutique will be under your name so don't worry you don't have to promise anything to me"

Michelle:"Oh I see. Thank you again" I nod and

handed her the papers she signed.

Me:"That's all the boutique is officially and it was nice seeing you" I said packing my things

Michelle:"Likewise" I settled the bill for her to order anything she wants.

I just hope the Johnsons will be out of my hair after this.

Now I have a date to look forward to.

Kopano

I decided to call Monica with the hopes that she will answer my calls but she didn't.

I sigh and took a shower I will be working a night shift being a nurse is exhausting.

Good thing is I don't work in the same hospital with Mngophiso.

I have to end things with him, I texted him that

we have to talk he told me to meet him at some hotel.

I honestly didn't like the idea of meeting him in a hotel but I had to.

I could have ended things over the phone but I can't do that he won't take me serious at all.

I dressed up in a boyish way and drove to the location he sent me to meet him.

It was actually a nice fancy hotel.

I was showed the room he was in and when I got there I texted him to open up.

He opened for me and looked at me then chuckled.

Mnqo:"You look... Good"

Me:"Thank you" I said walking in

Mnqo:"Need a drink?" I nod he poured me a glass of wine.

I realized that he is a wine lover, he handed me the glass I gulped it down I was nervous

Mnqo:"Ohhkay whats up with you?" He said looking at me I cleared my throat

Me:"Uh.. I think it's best if we stop or end whatever that was going on between us"

Mnqo:"Reason?"he said that and sipped on his glass of wine looking at me

Me:" Because like it or not one of us will catch feelings they will get hurt because the other person won't be on the same boat" he looked at me then walked to the window and stood there, he watched the waves without saying anything

Mnqo:"Well that person isn't me. I don't catch feelings and my intentions with you were clear" he said not even looking at me

Me:"Well if you say so then I'm the one who is going to catch feelings and I won't set up myself for a heartbreak" he turned and looked

at me

Mnqo:"Well if you are protecting your feelings that okay I understand"

Me:"That's all I wanted to say" he nods I knew that this meant little to him but I'm hurt that he doesn't even care that I just ended things with him.

I stood up and went for a door but it was locked

Me:"Can you open up?" he looked at me

Mnqo:"You are hurt ain't you?"

Me:"NO I'm not hurt Mnqophiso, me and you were fucking that's all" he chuckled and walked close to me

Mnqo:"Oh really?" he said he was way too close to me I couldn't move I was restricted by the door.

Me:"Just open the door" I didn't like that he was crowding me

Mnqo:"The key is over there" he said with his eyes looking straight to mine and his finger pointing at the table.

His opened my zip up I was wearing a tracksuit and sport bra underneath

We were looking at each other, he moved his hand around my belly button.

He took off my jacket then untied my shoe laces then took off my shoes.

Mnqo:"You want this to end? " he said pinching my nipples I closed my eyes it was painful but pleasant at the same time.

He moved his hand to my track pants and removed them.

I was all left with my underwear and sport bra.

He took my hand and led me to bed I wanted to tell him to stop but my body was overpowering my mind, it was responding to his touch.

Mnqo:"I want you to lie down and play with yourself" I looked at him shocked

Me:"What?" he took out a dildo my eyes popped out

Mnqo:"I won't be forcing you to do anything you don't want. You can leave if you want to or get on top of the bed" I looked at me.

I got on top of the bed and lied down.

He took off my bra and undies I was left naked, he took off his t-shirt he was left with his track pants

He turned on the dildo it vibrated I'm used to this but no man has ever used it on me.

He ran it against my ribcage I jumped a little bit

Mnqo:"Hold still" he said with his hand holding my waist down.

He started moving it again to both nipples in circles they were getting hard.

He moved it all the way from in between my nipples all the way down to my coochie I arched my back grabbing onto the sheets tight I could hold still it was electrifying.

He opened my legs wider and rubbed it against my clit.

I moaned louder I muffled my moans with my hand because they were getting louder.

My hand moved to my breast and squeezed it.

Mnqo:"Good girl" he groaned as my juices started flowing out of my coochie.

He threw the dildo on the floor he took and pulled me legs to his shoulders.

He went in with his tongue and licked me clean.

He pulled his pants down and flipped over.

I was lying on my stomach, it was chest down and ass in the air.

He filled my vagina up and pressed my waist

down more with his one hand and the other pulled my hair towards him.

He started moving and hitting it hard to a point that a squirted all over the bed.

He continued hitting until I could feel my legs then he exploded, he groaned and moved aside to catch his breath

Mnqo: "Let's get you cleaned up" he kissed my forehead before picking me up into a bridal style I couldn't feel my legs.

I was supposed to be ending things with him not end up here not feeling my legs.

Zizipho

I was with Entle helping me prepare for my dinner with Luthando and she was telling me about what happened with Lorenzo I couldn't help but laugh how could she tells the guy that

she doesn't date man who has kids while she is the one having his baby it did not make sense and it was hilarious I feel sorry for the poor guy but he kinda deserves it.

Entle:"Don't forget to shave" I laughed at her

Me:"It's just dinner Entle"

Entle:"You may never know what might happen and wear this red number"she said placing my matching under garments next to my black silky short dress which had small stripes.

Me:"I feel like this dress is too sexy"

Entle:"NO this dress is just fine. And besides it will make it hard for him to take his eyes off you. Now take a shower we just have two hours"

I took a shower and ended up shaving like Entle said we never know what might happen.

She helped me styled my Afro and braided a long ponytail I loved the look.

Entle:"I need to get pictures of this look and you girl it's about time you go back to Instagram"
She is extra but I felt beautiful this moment deserve to be captured.

We went out to take pictures before Luu arrived.

He arrived a few minutes later he was neat.

He had grey vintage pants, a white shirt that he didn't fully button and a black blazer then topped the outfit with a white airforce and white socks.

Entle:"Damn he is clean. I told you you were not too sexy, he looks like the type that pins you against the wall" she snuggle me with her elbow.

Luu:"You look beautiful" he said looking at me

Me:"Thank you. You look good too"

Luu:"Ready to go?"

Entle:"Not without taking pictures first" I rolled my eyes

Luu:"Of course"

We took more pictures than expected I didn't know Luthando was so photogenic.

We left after taking pictures they were beautiful I don't want to lie, they could make a magazine cover.

We drove to the place he was taking with soft music and light conversations.

We parked our car and he chuckled

Me:"What?"

Luu:"Look at that" I looked where he was looking it was Kopano and my brother.

Me:"They are seriously sleeping together I thought it was a once off thing"

Luu:"Well I feel sorry for my cousin" I looked at him

Me:"Why?"

Luu:"Nothing, let's go and mind our business"
he opened the door for me I looked at those I
just shook my head.

He took my hand and we went in this hotel.

It had a restaurant and bar it was beautiful.

We walked in and was showed our table.

Me:"This place is beautiful" I liked the fact that
it was near a beach.

Luu:"I'm glad you like it, I booked for a night I
hope you don't mind" he didn't tell me that

Me:"But I didn't bring anything"

Luu:"That's sorted" I nod

Me:"Okay I have to call home"

Luu:"That's sorted too" I laughed.

Me:"You are so sneaky. I would love to spend a
night here with you " I don't want to lie I was
nervous because it would be a first time to

spend a whole night together in one bed.

Our food came this is what I needed

Luu:"You know staying away from you it's so hard"

Me:"I know it is hard for me too" he smiled

Luu:"So I was thinking how about we moved in together I know you may say it's too soon but babe we will learn stuff each other when we live together"

Me:"But my parents just found me I don't want to break their hearts and leave"

Luu:"I understand my love but we can visit them on weekends and we can spend holidays with them" I kept quiet for a while.

Me:"Okay then when can we move in together"

Luu:"Let's found a house first because I don't want us to live in my old house" I nod

Me:"Okay then we will start looking for a house

after my ceremony" he nods while smiling.

Luu:"Thank you Madlamini" we finished off our food and I couldn't stomach anything anymore I was full so we didn't eat else we went to our room.

He helped me take off my shoes and I turned he helped me with my dress.

I was only left with my undergarments, he unhooked my bra and threw it on the floor.

He pulled me close to him my ass was against his cock.

I could feel his breath hitting my neck I shivered he kissed the back of my neck.

His hands moved to my breasts and squeezed them I tilted my head to his shoulder.

His hand trailed his way to my cookie and got under my thong.

His finger filled my folders and found my clit

then moved in circles I clutched on his arm, when the friction between my clit and his finger intensified.

I grind against his dick with my ass as his fingers did wonders on my cookie.

He stopped when he felt my body tense up.

I turned around we stared at each other and our lips collided.

The kissed intensified when I unbutton his shirt.

He picked me and I wrapped my legs around his waist.

He walked us to bed and slowly place me in bed.

Luu:"I love you so much" he said looking at me as if I was some treasure he just found.

At this moment I knew he loved more than anything he didn't have to say much.

Me:"I love you Mbasaa" he bite my neck and went to suck on my breasts.

My underwear was soaking wet and as he trailed down to my undies then took it off.

He placed one leg on his shoulder and his lips came in contact with my folds.

His tongue swirled on my clit and as his other hand squeezed my boob

Me:"Mbasa" I screamed as he teases me by biting my clit.

His hand grabbed my thigh tightly my body couldn't take it anymore I swear it felt all nerves congregated on my clit, he stopped before I could explode.

He turned me and bend over for him , he bite my ass.

I almost screamed when his tongue moved from my anal to my clit, I grabbed the sheets.

I explode as he muffled from behind while he squeezed my ass.

He flipped and pulled me to the edge of the bed.

He pulled me to the edge of the bed and pulled his pants down with his underwear.

Me:"NO!" I said as I saw how huge it was "Haibo izongenaphi?" he chuckled

Me:"Did you enlarge? Are you Venda?" don't kill me I heard that Venda people are gifted down there so is he.

Luu:"Babe!" he said laughing then rubbed himself against my clit.

He tried to enter me a few times and failed.

Luu:"Are you a virgin?"

Me:"I pushed a head out of my vagina" he pushed a few times again and he was half way through it was painful.

I had my nails digged deep on his back, he slammed on me without a warning.

Me:"Lord Jesus" he was all in

Luu:"The thunder that will strike you. How can you call the man above when you are doing such" I giggled he started moving slowly and gently yet deeply.

The pain was starting to disappear and pleasure kicked it.

Luu:"Fuck!"he said grabbing on my thighs and move as I meet his strokes halfway.

I teased him by grabbing on his fit butt

Luu:" Zizipho!"he moved faster on me I could feel him on my lungs I swear.

My muscles contrast and tense up as my spine shiver.

Luu:" Wait for me!"

Me:" NO I can't" I let go and he followed suit.

We stayed in the same position catching our breaths

Me:"You are so huge I swear my hole is a mine

right now" he bust out of laughter and pulled me to his chest.

Luu:"You are crazy" he kissed my forehead

I feel like this the longest and intense insert I typed my whole life.

Don't forget to comment and to sponsor an insert message me

Insert 40

Zizipho

I slept peaceful in his arms it felt different I never felt anything like this before.

We had sex till midnight I was dog tired but I really enjoyed him nothing mattered when we were together.

If losing Tshepo brought me so much happiness then it was worth it.

If you want the rainbow you have to deal with the rain I never understood this quote till this moment.

A moment where I realized that I had to deal with the rain in order to find my family, friends and Luthando.

There were painful moments in my life where I thought I wouldn't survive but I did.

Now it is my time to get the rainbow and my life is slowly getting together turning the way I always imagine.

I slowly opened my eyes and Luthando wasn't next to me I sat up to found him with a towel wrapped around his waist and water was dripping on his abs.

I bite my lower lips enjoying the sight in front of me.

Luu:"You are drooling as if you didn't have me the whole night" I smiled and shook my head

Me:"I wasn't drooling I was just admiring God's creation" he chuckled

A knock came to our door and it was room service

Me:"Get in the bathroom" he looked at me

Luu:"Why?" I quickly stood up my cookie was on fire

Me:"That's a lady bringing our breakfast"

Luu:"So!?"

Me:"You are just in a towel, do you want her to see what I eat?" he laughed as I pushed him to the bathroom I can't have a woman seeing all that and drool over my man

I wore my gown and went to open the door

Lady:"Good morning mam, I'm here for your breakfast" she was pushing the food.

Me:"Thank you so much" she nods

Lady:" the delivery for your husband is here too"

Me:"Delivery?" she nods and walked out I closed the door.

Luu:"Is it safe to come out?"I laughed and he came out.

Me:" Did you order something?"

Luu:" Yeah from the pharmacy"

Me:"What's that?"

Luu:"Morning after pill" my eyes widen

Me:"Shoot! That's so thoughtful of you, thank you baby"

Luu:"No problem!"he kissed my forehead

Me:"Let me shower then we will eat"

I quickly grab the toiletries and went to shower.

I screamed when I saw something on my finger

Me:"Luthando! Luu!"

Luu:"What's wrong? Are you okay?"

" he said quickly getting in

Me:"What is this?" I said with tears screaming down my face.

Luu:"A ring"

Me:"Why is it on my finger" I said looking at it

Luu:"Because I asked you to marry me"

Me:"Huh?" I looked at him confused

Luu:"On our third round yesterday and you said yes you will marry"

Me:"You were serious?" he nods

Luu:"Yes I don't play with such things"

Me:"And the ring?" I asked still not believing what I was seeing

Luu:"I put on while you were asleep"

Me:"Who proposes during sex?" he chuckled

Luu:"Me! I know it's not the most romantic thing but I have no doubts I want to spend the rest of my life with you. And our parents will never allow us to stay together without doing all the right things. So are you sure you want to marry me because as long as you are ready I am?"

Me:" I will marry you Luu and I also want to be with you my whole life" I said kissing him

Luu:"Thank you for trusting me to be the man you want to spend the rest of your life with"

Me:"Oh my God are you sure about this?" he cupped my face

Luu:"Trust me I never been so sure with anything like I am right now" I nod

Me:"Then I'm ready when you are" he smiled and kissed my forehead.

He watched me shower I couldn't believe that

he just asked me to marry him and I said yes.
I'm ready to start a new life with him hoping it
will all be blissful.

Entle

The pills that mom gave were working like
magic the vomiting in the morning was slowly
stopping.

On weekends I don't work so I had nothing
much to do.

It was boring since Zizipho didn't come home
last night.

And my parents went to a meeting this morning.

Well my brother is just a ghost like always you
only see him when he wants you to see him.

I decided to meet up with Lorenzo I honestly

don't want a relationship with him at the moment.

I don't want him to be with me because he feels obligated just because I'm pregnant not because he loves me.

Since I wasn't allowed to drive he was going to pick me up I only allowed that because my parents were not around.

After he arrived I went to his car outside our gate.

Lore:"Is this your house?" I rolled my eyes

Me:"Hi Lorenzo, and yes this is my house. Can we go now?" I didn't want my parents arriving with him here, he drove off.

Lore:"I'm sorry hey, how are you feeling?"

Me:"I'm okay I can't complain and how are you?" he smiled

Lore:"I'm good, thank you for doing this for me"

I just nod and looked outside the window I didn't know where we were going.

When we reached our destination he pulled over and got out of the car.

Lore:"Come let's go" he said taking my hand.

Me:"Where are we?" it was a huge mansion and there were so many cars on a driver way

Lore:"My house" I stopped

Me:"Your house?" why wouldn't he tell me that he was bringing me to his house.

Lore:"Relax Entle" I wasn't sure about any of this he seemed nervous too.

We walked towards the house there was so much noise coming from it.

Me:"How many people are in there?" I said looking at myself I was dress up decent at least.

Lore:"About 25 I think" I almost fainted

Me:"Take me home" I said turning around and walked towards the car but it was too late cause two ladies were approaching the house coming towards me.

Lore:"I'm so stupid I shouldn't have brought you here without asking you first" I don't know how his mind works sometimes.

Lady1:"Lorenzo" she said looking at me smiling I just frowned.

Lady2:"Hey I'm Miracle and this is my wife Lola" huh?

Lore:"Sorry guys we were just leaving"

Lola:"You don't want to miss family lunch Lorenzo" he cursed under his breath

Lore:"Entle can---" I cut him off we are here because of his stupidity I don't actually know how his mind works

Me:"It's okay we can go in, I'm Entle by the way

nice to meet you" they smiled and we walked inside the house.

When we walked in the house a guy was standing by the stairs looking at us.

Guy:"Hey everybody, Lorenzo brought a girl" he said yelling what the hell?

"He did?"the voices on the other side said sounding surprised

Lore:"That wasn't necessary Phiko" we walked to the garden the house was breath taking.

When we got there everybody was looking on our way or to be specific they were looking at me.

Lola and Miracle went to sit down leaving me and Lorenzo standing.

Lore:"Everyone this is Entle.... My girlfriend" LOL I didn't know I was his girlfriend.

Lore:"And Entle this is my family" they started

greeting me and introducing themselves I could barely keep up with their names.

There was too many of them who introduced themselves as his fathers I didn't understand a thing.

There was one gay couple, two lesbian couples. I only remembered about five names apparently all of them are married except the douche I'm with.

We finally sat down and they were actually nice.

Ray:"So Entle where are you from?" that was Lorenzo's biological father

Me:"Lithalethu Kingdom" he nods

Lwandle:"That's sounds like royalty" that was Lorenzo's mom

Me:"It is royalty" Lorenzo looked at me, he didn't know I was royalty or a princess

Leo:"You are princess?" I nod

Lore:"Okay enough about questioning my girlfriend"

Phiko:"This is unbelievable you actually have a girlfriend, wow" everybody laughed.

They were actually nice people but weird family.

I engaged in few conversations because they were making sure I wasn't left out.

Lore:"Are you sure you are full?" I wasn't but I couldn't embarrass myself like that.

Me:"Yeah I'm fine"

Lwandle:"Why are you asking her that?"

Lore:"Because she is pregnant" the table went silent and all eyes were on him

Ray:"She is pregnant?"

Lore:"Yes and it's my baby"

Lwandle:"Kids can you please excuse us"

Lorenzo's siblings stood up and left the table.

Ludwe:"You are royalty right?" I quickly nod I don't know why I'm so nervous right now

Siwe:"Do your parents know?" that was Lorenzo's aunt whosr is Ludwe's wife.

Me:"Yes they know" she nods

Lwandle:"We have to pay damages and the fact that she's royalty it's going to cost us"

Lore:"Don't worry about that I will pay them myself" how could they be so cool that he impregnated me

Ray:"Okay then and Entle we will need to talk to your parents" I nod

Ludwe:"And if this boy give you any problem you tell us" I smirked looking at Lorenzo who shook his head for me not to say anything.

Me:"He told me to abort this child"

Them:"He did what?!"

Lore:"You are so evil"

Me:"I know" he stood up and his fathers followed him with his grandpas.

Me:"Where are they going?"

Lwandle:"To teach him a lesson" I nod and instantly regret saying anything but there was no turning back.

Leo came to fetch me and I joined them, I don't understand how they are all related but all I know is they are family.

Lorenzo came back later on holding on his rib cage and his siblings were just laughing at him he could barely walk.

Me:"Are you okay?" he nods and I helped him to sit down "I'm so sorry" he chuckled

Lore:"I deserved it and I'm so sorry that I once told you to abort our baby. That was selfish and childish of me. I want you to know that I will be there through out this pregnancy. I know we did not have the best relationship but I want us to

try not because you are pregnant. I want us to try because I do feel something for you and I like you a lot I don't know if that's love but I love having you around me" I was speechless

Me:"Okay but we need to take things slow" he nods and pulled me in for a kiss we kissed.

Phiko:"I never thought I would see this day. Miracles do happen"

Lorenzo just shook his head I wonder what do they do to him.

Kopano

The drive to my place was quiet have nothing but regret to what has transpired between me and him

I was looking outside the window the whole drive to my place.

I didn't want to cry because what happened was

my fault I should have left but I decided to stay.
The car came to a stop and I was about to hop out.

Mnqo:"I'm sorry" I looked at him "I shouldn't have touched you. I should have respected your feelings and let you go if anything hurting you is the last thing I want to do. I'm so sorry if telling that I won't fall for you hurts you but I rather hurt you with the truth than comfort you with lies" this was a hard pill to swallow because I have really fallen for him

Me:"I appreciate your honesty" he nods

Mnqo:"See...."he stopped as if something caught his eye

Me:" Are you okay?"

Mnqo:"uh I'm fine.. I will see you around" I nod and bid my farewell.

I bumped into someone I looked up

"Hey"

Me:"what are you doing here?" I said stunned.

If you want to sponsor the next insert inbox me.

Don't forget to like, comment and share.

Insert 41

Kopano

I was stunned to find her here because she had been ignoring me the whole time.

She is the last person who I expected to see.

I don't know how to feel about her being here.

I have a lot on my plate right now but the least I can do is to make things right and be honest with her.

She deserves the truth not me hiding things from her.

I asked her to come inside with me and she agreed.

We sat down silence engulfed the whole room.

The silence was really deafening me maybe it's because we have never been in this situation before.

Monica:"What's wrong with you? You have become this person I don't know" I sigh in regret this girl has been my number one supporter through out the year of knowing her and she doesn't deserve this betrayal.

Me:"I know lately I have been acting out of character and I made you feel like I didn't care.

It's because I have been unfaithful" she shifted from my hold and looked at me

Monica:"What?"

Me:"I know I should have been honest with you from the beginning, yes we were never exclusive but I do care about you" she shook her head in disbelief with tears streaming down her face.

Monica:"Stop it with your sorry speech Kopano. I thought you were better than that. After everything we been through and you just here telling me that. I thought you loved me Kopano"

Me:"Mo I'm confused, I didn't mean for any of this to happen the way it did" she wiped her tears

Monica:"How many times did you sleep with her?"

Me:"Many times, I thought it was a once of thing but I could help myself I kept going back to him. I didn't mean to hurt you in any way"

Monica:"Him? It's a guy Kopano! You are not just a cheater but a freaking lie too. You fell for

him didn't you?" I just looked at her because I didn't want to hurt her further "So much for being a lesbian"

Me:"Mo can we talk about this please at least don't leave like this" I said as she stood up

Monica:"The time to talk to me was the first time I asked you what's going on but you chose to lie to me. You kept going back to him for more. It's okay we all choose who will break our hearts and I chose you but I didn't expect you to hurt me this much. I hope he doesn't do what you just did to me because one I know for sure is what goes around comes around"

Me:"Monica!" But she ran out crying I just sank on the couch with tears streaming down my face.

Her words came like a wave in my mind I didn't want to hurt her but God knows I love him I love Mngophiso and I long for his touch only him.

Kuhle:"Hey hey, whats wrong?" I don't even know when she came in

I just let my tears fall and she wrapped her arms around me.

Me:"I didn't mean to hurt her"

Kuhle:"It's okay I know " she said brushing my back

Me:"I love him" I whispered to myself but she heard me

Kuhle:"I know you love him but I'm not going to sugarcoat anything for you. Monica loves you but you don't love. You love him but he doesn't love you. This is karma for what you did and it seems like it came early for you. Now you have a taste of your own medicine you know how Monica feels"

I looked at her before standing up and went to lock myself up she wasn't helping but she is the type tells you like it is.

Mbuso

I was woke up by my phone ringing off the hook.

It was Mnqophiso, we have formed a great friendship with him.

Apparently he is in the matter of death situations that's why he woke me up.

I saw him pull over after a few minutes he called me that was quick.

He smelt like a brewery, you could see he barely slept

Me:"Were you drinking all night?" he looked at me and threw himself on my couch

Mnqo:"I'm a doctor" I laughed apparently doctors are always drunk because of their line of work, its traumatizing sometimes.

Me:"This better be important because you woke me up from my beauty sleep" he chuckled

Mnqo:"As a future king is it possible to marry a commoner" I looked at him with eyebrows

Me:"Are you thinking of marrying my cousin" he laughed and shook his head

Mnqo:"NO I'm not marrying your cousin, now answer my question?"

Me:"If that person is your chosen wife you could marry them. It's not a must that you marry into royalty it's up to your ancestors who they see suitable for you" he nods

Mnqo:"Well these things seem complicated to me" I laughed

Me:"Are you sure you are not falling for Kopano" he smiled and shook his head

Mnqo:"Believe me I'm not falling for her, she is beautiful and all that but I'm not falling for her. I don't want to complicate my life imagine me falling for her then BOOM my chosen wife shows up"

Me:"Then why these questions" I said with my eyebrows frowned

Mnqo:"It's just that I... Never mind" he said shaking his head

Me:"Okay you should stop shagging my cousin" he laughed

Mnqo:"That's not going to happen"

Me:"I thought you said you guys stopped"

Mnqo:"Yes we did but she will come back and I won't stop her"

Me:"She loves you"

Mnqo:"And I don't"

Me:"You are evil Mnqophiso" he shook his head

Mnqo:"Kopano is an old woman if she decides that she wants me, who am I to stop God's will" I rolled my eyes in disbelief "Do you have any hangover remedies"

Me:"I will make you one"

Mnqo:"That's why I love you" he blew me a kiss
laughing

Me:"Fuck you" I walked to the kitchen

Mnqo:"You have a nice butt" he said a winking
at me

Me:"Are you checking me out?" he smirked we
burst out of laughter he could be stupid
sometimes.

Me:"Why don't you consult your seer about your
chosen one since it worries" he just laughed

Mnqo:"That one is getting old he should give his
duties to someone else. He could barely keep
up with what's going on in our kingdom"

Me:"That's not good though"

Mnqo:"I know I know" he said then drank his
smoothie "This taste terrible"

Me:"I know right"

Entle

I left Lorenzo's house a little bit later than I anticipated.

His family is a crazy bunch but they also have this aura that demand respect.

Lorenzo's sister was the one driving me home since Lorenzo wasn't in a condition to drive after the beating he received her name is Leonella.

She is the most beautiful of them all, its the type that walks in the room and you want to hide your man immediately.

I couldn't help but notice how clingy her husband was to her and I understand.

Me:"I like your contacts" she chuckled

Leo:"Thank you but it's my eyes"

Me:"NO way they are beautiful" I couldn't believe

it how can a black person have green eyes, she laughed.

Leo:"Thank you so how did you manage to make my brother fall for you because the man is a womanizer" I laughed

Me:"Such a reputation, I don't know honestly our relationship just started. I was one of his girls"

Leo:"Well trust me he is smitten by you" I just nod

Me:"Thank you for the ride"

Leo:"Beautiful house. I will see you" I got inside and she drove off.

Mom:"Pregnant women ain't suppose to be out till this time" I wanted to roll my eyes

Me:"It won't happen again"

Mom:"We don't want the baby being affected by the spirits that roam around at night"

Me:"You such a mama bear sometimes" when

we were talking Zizipho got in.

Me:"You leave for a day and you come back glowing" she laughed

Zipho:"When your man treats you good, you just can't help but glow"

Me:"I'm happy for you and I also have so much to tell you" we forgot that mom was here next to us

Mom:"It's so good seeing your daughters getting along this way" we smiled and hugged her.

My brother walked in he seems rather disturbed he had papers in his hand, he was followed by Luthando, who quickly rushed to Zizipho.

Zipho:"What's going on?"

Luthando:"Hlala phantsi sthandwa sam" he said she sat down looking all confused.

Dad came in and sat down next to mom I sat

next to my brother

Mom: "You are scaring us what's going Dlamini" she said looking at my dad.

Mnqo: "When Junior died, you guys declared his death as natural causes but Luthando didn't want to believe such. He thought his death was so sudden and it didn't sit well with him. He begged me to ask one of our clinical technicians to perform an autopsy on him and I did"

Zipho: "NO!" she shook her with tears streaming down her cheeks I also couldn't contain my tears too

Luu: "I'm so sorry sthandwa sam but our champ was murdered" she screamed in agony this is like we are experiencing his death again.

Please like, comment and share if you want to sponsor our bonus insert inbox me

Insert 42

Luthando

This is hard for me too a part of me wish that let things be how they were but I couldn't I constantly kept dreaming of my champ.

At first I just thought I missed him but no it changed when I saw drowning in his own blood.

I never believed that he died naturally but there was something that made no sense that a boy so healthy just died in a manner like that.

Yes the ancestors were battling but they couldn't have killed him in such a cruel manner.

I wanted to tell Zizipho but her emotional didn't allow me to, she was broken and her mental health will always be my priority.

Junior's death broke her and this has shattered her into pieces.

She was starting to accept that he is gone but this is like a wound has been stabbed yet again.

She has been on my chest ever since I told her that Junior was murdered and my t-shirt was becoming wet with her tears.

No one wanted to break the silence that has engulfed the room, the only thing you could hear were her sniffing and Entle's

MrsD:"What are you saying Mnqophiso?" she said wiping her tears

Mnqo:"In Junior's blood we found a trace of poison, which caused the severe bleeding and swelling to the brain but the poison didn't kill him" I looked at him and clenched my jaws

Me:"if the poison didn't kill him then what killed him?"

Mnqo:"This is hard.. Uh Junior was strangled to death" Zizipho stood up and ran out sobbing painful

Entle:"Zizipho!" she said stand up but I stopped her

MrsD:"I hope your daughter didn't do this because If not I will kill her myself" she said looking at her husband who seemed defeated and lost for words.

I stood up and went to look for my fiance.

I got on her room she was curled up next to her bed, she had knees wrapped around by her arms, her faces buried on top of the knees, she was sobbing rocking back and forth it was truly heart breaking to see her like that.

I sat next to her and pulled her to me she didn't protest she just cried holding onto me very tight.

I felt my tears rolling down my cheeks I quickly wiped them, it hurts that Junior was killed and it

hurts to see his mother like this.

For the first time I didn't know what to say to her, no words could comfort her at this moment.

She was finally able to calm down and got in between my legs.

Zee:"I didn't know that Nompumelelo hated so much. I can't fathom the fact that my own blood could be responsible for my son's death, she is my sister. She wanted me to let my guide down and I did, she broke Luu and she won" she had her head on chest I kissed her forehead

Me:"I don't want to go to conclusions and say it's her but she is the only one who has a motive, trust me whoever took our son's life will pay" we intertwined our fingers.

Zee:"They need to pay" she said looking at me in the eyes, something about her look made me shiver she wasn't the sweet Zizipho I know but either way I will love each side that she shows

to me

Me:"I don't know how we will do this but we will figure it out, together"

Zee:"Together, your mother once said you were ruthless, is that true?" I wonder what made my mom tell her that.

Me:"NO I'm not ruthless I'm a little bit rough sometimes, do you know how to handle a gun?" she shook her head "I'm taking you to a shooting range this Saturday"

Zee:"I would love that" she snuggled close to me.

Someone needs to pay for what happened to Junior.

Kopano

It was clear that Monica doesn't want anything to do with and even thou it hurts but I think it's

for the best she doesn't deserve what I did to her.

I took my phone and Mngophiso has uploaded a few pictures of him then one of Zizipho she was sleeping the caption was "You are the strongest person I know".

I knew something happened with her so I immediately called but she didn't pick up.

She sent a message that she will call some other time.

I haven't talked to Kuhle since she called a spade a spade.

My phone vibrated it was a text from Mnqo

"I need you I know you said you can't do this but I would appreciate it if you come"

I swallowed this guy doesn't love me I know exactly what he means when he says he needs me, he needs to release some steam.

I decided to ignore the text message but I couldn't sit still I kept looking on my cell phone hoping he do call or text again but he didn't.

I took my phone and texted him to send me a location.

I refreshed and took my bag after he sent me at a location to meet at.

I know I'm going to regret this but I will cross that bridge later on.

I got to the location it was more of a field.

He had a bottle of Corona in his hand while smoking cigarette

Me:"Are you okay?" he was sitting on top of the bonnet of his car.

Mnqo:"I don't know thank you for coming" he said that and threw his cigarette down.

Me:"Whats going on?"

Mnqo:"Junior was killed and I'm sure Mpumi did

it" my heart sank to my stomach, my heart is breaking for Zizipho and that little was like a nephew to me.

Me:"Why would she do that to her own sister ?"
he gulped down his beer and threw the bottle.

Mnqo:"Because she is a twisted psychotic bitch I hate her so much" he said that then jumped down from the bonnet.

He quickly picked me up and placed me on top the bonnet, catching me off guard that I almost screamed.

Mnqo:"Are you okay?" I quickly nod he stood in between my legs and gave me his back.

I placed my legs on his shoulders and played with his fade.

Me:"Why am I here Mnqophiso?"

Mnqo:"Don't worry I didn't call you here for sex I just needed some company"

Me:"I see" we stayed like that I don't want to think to much about this moment let me just enjoy it.

Zizipho

Never have I ever thought that Junior was murdered.

I feel like I'm losing him all over again, this is something that I will never be able to heal from.

I didn't think hated me so much and the hate was so strong that she killed her own nephew.

I don't know what's happening to me I'm supposed to be bawling my eyes out but something in me keeps telling me to not cry.

Yes I did cry when I found out that my son was killed but right now I feel like I have no tears left in me to cry.

Luthando ended up spending a night here with

me with my parents permission of course.

We can't sleep together inside the royal house as we are not married yet that's why we were sleeping in the guest house.

I couldn't sleep the whole night I kept tossing.

I decided to wake up and got dressed in my tracksuits.

I went to a basement and took a baseball bat then drove to the cemetery.

I walked to Junior's grave it was 2am I'm supposed to be scared of graveyard but I'm not.

I kneeled in front of his grave my tears just streamed down my eyes

Me:"I'm so sorry boy, I couldn't protect you I'm so sorry that I failed you...I" the words just stucked in my mouth I just screamed to let the pain out.

I went back to the car and drove to my

destination.

The lights were on I took my bat and got out of the car.

Atleast I know my ways in this house so it wasn't hard to get inside.

I was about to open the door and get in when someone grabbed me from behind and closed my mouth.

Mbuso

I just woke up from my sleep I don't know why but my heart was heavy.

Lindiwe was sleeping peaceful in my arms.

I gently moved her aside and went out for some air.

Me:"Something is not right" I said brushing my head.

"Are you okay?" I quickly turned it was Lindiwe I sighed

Me:"I'm fine I just needed some air" she nods

Lindiwe:"What's that smell?" she said sniffing

Me:"I think something is burning" everyone is sleeping what the heck is going on

Lindiwe:"Mbuso!" she screamed I looked where she was looking.

Me:"What the hell?" the ancestral hunt was in flames.

Lindiwe:"Whats going on?" we ran to it and everyone was already out, the guards, the maids and my parents.

Me:"Someone is playing with fire" I said to myself.

I know this insert will reach 1k soon and you are supposed to get a second insert but you guys are not fair, please go like the post I shared and we take the girl to 1.3k then we get two more inserts. Please once we reach the target which is 1k I will start typing the inserts

Insert 43

Zizipho

This person dragged me out of the house I tried to scream and kick but he was too strong for me.

I think Mpumi and Tshepo had the noise because the light turned on.

The person let me go I turned to face him I was a little bit scared.

Me:"What the heck Luthando?You scared me"
you could see he wasn't pleased with what was

happening, he clearly looked pissed.

Luu:"Zizipho what are you doing here?"

Me:"Isn't it too obvious, how did you find me?"

Luu:"You are my fiance Zizipho it wasn't hard to find you and don't give me that trap" I swallowed cause he looked angry "Are you trying to get yourself into trouble?" I kept quiet

Luu:"Get in the car!" I quickly jumped in the car and settled on the passangers sit he followed me

Me:"My car?"

Luu:"Someone will pick it up" I sat there and he drove off.

He didn't say anything I kept stealing glancing at him but he didn't even look at me his eyes were on the road the whole time.

Me:"I'm sorry" he looked at me before he pulled over at the side of the road "I didn't want to

make you angry, all I want is justice for my son. Junior has decayed already while Mpumi is here playing happy families as if she didn't kill her nephew" I said with tears threatening to fall he sigh and cupped my face.

Luu:"I get that you want Justice for Junior but babe we got to do this smart and clean, I don't want us acting out of anger we will mess things up and besides that I don't want you getting into trouble" he wiped my tears as I nod "What were you going to do with a bat?" I chuckled

Me:"Beat Mpumi up" he chuckled

Luu:"Come here" I hopped on top of him he pulled the sit a little backwards "I love you so much I don't want you doing things you are going to regret at some point"

Me:"I know that but the thought of them getting away with it just scares me , we can't prove that Nompumelelo did it, there is not physically

evidence that links her to Junior" he sigh

Luu:"I will...." he didn't finish as he was disturbed by his phone ringing from his pocket he took it and answered.

The person on the other side said something I could see his face changing

Luu:"We are on our way" he ended the for phone call

Me:"What's going on?" I said getting off him I didn't wait to be told because of his reaction

Luu:"The ancestral hut has burned down to ashes in my house"

Me:"What? What happened?"

Luu:"I don't know what happened but we need to get home soon" he said already starting the engine.

Me:"I don't like this I feel like someone is out to get us" he placed his hand on my thigh

Luu:"Seems like it"

We drove straight to his house everyone was standing outside, the fire department was there and the paramedics were there.

We quickly jumped out of the car we approached the family, Mbuso met us half way through

Me:"Did anyone get injured" he quickly shook his head that was a relief

Luu:"What happened?" Mbuso looked rather distraught than worried

Mbuso:"I don't know what happened I just woke up to it, I am a seer I should have seen this coming"

Luu:"You are not God either" he said trying to comfort his brother

Me:"I will check on Ma" that's what I called his mother, he nods I left them.

Me:"Ma" she turned and I quickly hugged her

Ma:"Zipho where is Mbasas?"

Me:"With Mbuso, what caused the fire?"

Ma:"We are still waiting to hear from the fire department but I don't think they will find anything" I looked at her confused

Me:"What do you mean?"

Ma:"I think this is a spiritual thing and it's out to destroy us"

Me:"That sounds scary I'm sorry" she nods I looked around I saw Lindiwe standing alone she was looking at the hut she didn't even see me

Me:"Are you okay?" she jumped and cleared her throat

Lindiwe:"I'm fine, I'm just trying to figure out what happened, why did either of us see it coming, I mean Mbuso and Me" I sigh

Me:"Don't beat yourself up, the queen think it's a

spiritual thing" she cleared her throat

Lindiwe:"No I don't think so if it was spiritual we would have seen it coming" I shrugged my shoulders

Me:"Let's go inside"

Kopano

We spent a lot of time together it was getting darker when he drove me to my apartment complex.

He walked me to make sure I was safe.

I opened my door and turned to look him

Me:"I will see you around" he nods

Mnqo:"Thank you for today" I nod we looked at each other

Our lips collided and he pushed me inside then

picked me up

"Kopano is that...." we quickly stopped I turned to find Kuhle standing there looking at us.

Kuhle:"I didn't mean to disturb you guys" she said looking at us

Me:"It's okay, let's go to my room" I said looking at Mnqo

Mnqo:"Uh I think I should just leave" he seemed uncomfortable

Kuhle:"That's right, yes goooooo" I looked at her surprised Mnqo just shook his head.

Mnqo:"I will see you" he pulled me to a kiss, he deepened the kiss and grabbed my ass in the process I moaned and he let's me go.

Mnqo:"I will see you around Kuhle" he smirked Kuhle just rolled her eyes and he walked out.

Kuhle:"Quite a show you gave me, snogging with your boyfriend in front of me" she said with

her eyebrow raised

Me:"What's with you and the sudden dislike for Mngophiso?" she chuckled

Kuhle:"Me disliking him that's a bit extreme but I hate the fact that he is playing you Kopano" I shook my head

Me:"I don't think that's your place" she looked at me and shook her head

Kuhle:"Kopano not so long ago the guy straight up told you that he wasn't into you but you keep going back to him, he will hurt you"

Me:"That's my business to worry about that not yours Kuhle"

Kuhle:"I'm trying to be your friend an--" I cut her off

Me:"Then be my friend not my mother I'm an adult I know what I'm getting myself into"

Kuhle:"You are surely not acting like an adult

right now but a teenager, it's okay though I will mind the business that pays me"

Me:"Good" I went to my room and slammed the door

Kuhle:"That's an adult so matured" she yelled.

I don't know what got into her, she really has no right getting into my business like that.

She has no right to dislike Mngophiso at all.

My phone beeped it was a text from him

"Thank you for today, I really enjoyed spending time with you" I smiled and texted him back

"Hope that wasn't the last time"

"If that's what you want" I smiled and bite my lip.

Mbuso

The paramedics and firefighters have left I

knew they wouldn't find anything that might have caused the fire.

Everything has burned down to ashes, I couldn't go find my bones as the surface was still hot.

We have been sitting here nothing was being said and the room was so quiet.

Dad:"This is disturbing, no fire would just break out like that"

Lindiwe:"I think someone started the fire because if it was spiritual we would have sense it" I sigh because I don't want to say anything that may not even be true.

Mbasa:"I think it's best we all get some rest then we will see the way forward in the morning"

Me:"Mbasa is right" everyone left to their rooms leaving me with Mbasa

Mbasa:"Don't beat yourself up" I sigh and

looked at me

Me:"This isn't right"

Mbasa:"When was the last time Thuso and Sandile showed themselves to you"

Me:"The day Junior died" he looked at me

Mbasa:"Don't you think that's strange those two never miss a chance to show off, they are always everywhere" I looked at him, he chuckled in disbelief and anger

Me:"Someone is blinding me and my ancestors"

Another insert coming up later on, you are free to sponsor just inbox me

Insert 44

Kopano

I tried avoiding Kuhle at all cost she is sticking her nose into my business a lot lately I don't like it at all.

Mngophiso and I have been chatting a lot lately I'm starting to believe that he is not so much of a dickhead as I thought he was.

Today I have invited him for lunch since he is not working I'm also free.

He was hesitant at first I told him it was a no string attached he finally gave in.

Well I'm just a girl who is trying to shoot her shots because I really love the guy.

At least Kuhle isn't around we will enjoy ourselves in peace.

A knock came through I quickly went to open the door it was him he looked good and smelt good

Me:"Hey come in" he followed me in

Mnqo:"Hello" he had a bottle of wine in his hand.

Me:"Make yourself comfortable" he sat down on the couch, I dished up for us.

Mnqo:"You are a good cook, this tastes so good" He said closing his eyes while chewing he looked so perfect

Me:"Thank you" we ate over a lite conversation

Mnqo:"So how are you Luthando's cousin?"

Me:"Uh okay... So my mom and his mother are siblings"

Mnqo:"So that makes you royalty" I laughed and shook my head

Me:"NO we are not royalty" he nods

Mnqo:"So Luthando's mom isn't royalty"

Me:"NO she is not royalty, she is just married to royalty because the Ndlovu ancestors chose her for their son"

Mnqo:"Oh it makes sense" the door swings open Kuhle walked in, I just roll my eyes.

She just greets us and went to her room then comes back with her weekend bag

Me:"Where are you going?" she looked at me surprised

Kuhle:"Home" she said that walking out

Me:"Kuhle!!"

Kuhle:"What?!"

Me:"I hate it when we fight we are friends" she chuckled

Kuhle:"NO we are not fighting Kopano, I was trying to be a good friend to you and I have been a good friend. Until he came around"

Me:"He has nothing to do with this, I love him a lot"

Kuhle:"Then that makes you a clown" she said that and walked away I sigh and got back inside.

Mnqo:"Is your friend okay?" I looked at him
"what?"

Me:"Nothing, she is fine"

Mnqo:"Seems like she doesn't like me" I sigh

Me:"Yeah she doesn't like you" he smirked
"What?"

Mnqo:"She is the first woman who doesn't fall
on my feet" that offended me a little bit

Me:"Oh really?"

Mnqo:"It's the truth" he said that smiling

Me:"You are so full of yourself"

Mnqo:"Oh really" he said laughing

Me:"Yes you are"

Mnqo:"I have heard that before, which movie do
you want to watch"

Me:"The Midnight sun" he nods and put it on.

Mbuso

I don't know who is fucking with my family like this and it shows that they mean business.

The fact that they are blinding my ancestors and me in the process is just worse.

They will strike my family and there won't be anything I could do.

I feel useless that there's anything that I could do right now.

I woke up and went straight to the hut that has turned into ashes I just help but feel my stomach tied into knots.

I looked for my bones and I couldn't find any of them.

"What are you looking for?" it was my mother

Me:"My bones" I said with a cracking voice

Mom:"Mbuso!" I looked at her "you won't find anything son"

Me:"What's going on Ma? What it is this?" she quickly came to me and hugged me

Mom:"It's okay son, it's okay" she said brushing my back with her hand

Me:"I lost connection with my gift" that came out as whisper

Mom:"I know that this is hard for you but crying papa won't help us. We need to face this with our heads held up high. I know the thought of you not being able to connect with your ancestors and gift scares you and it's scaring all of us but we can't just sit around weeping no we have to figure this out" she was right

Me:"I will go to a heal to found out what's going on?"

Mom:"Okay ask your brother to come with you" I shook my head

Me:"Lindiwe has the same gift as me so it will be wise if I take with me, she will understand it better" she nods

Mom:"Okay then this too will pass" I nod and walked to my room I found Lindiwe coming out of the bathroom

Lindiwe:"Sthandwa sam are you okay?" I sigh "that's stupid of me to ask you that after what just happened, I'm sorry"

Me:"NO it's okay are you free this afternoon?" she looked at me

Lindiwe:"Yes why?"

Me:"I'm going to see uMakhosi, I would like it if you came with me" she smiled

Lindiwe:"I will go with you" she said that coming to hug me

Me:"Thank you for being here with me, for you to sacrifice your life just to be here with me and

my family it means a lot"

Lindiwe:"I wouldn't be anywhere else, I love you so much"

Me:"I love you" I kissed her there is something about that just gives me sense of hope and peace

Zizipho

I'm about to start working tomorrow and there's a lot going on in my life I hope don't mess up on my first day at work.

Luthando wasn't okay you could see it in his face.

The fear of the unknown was slowly creeping in onto him he was trying too hard to hide it but he was failing dismally.

I called my parents to let them know what's

going on I didn't want to scare them since we slept in my house then they wake up without us.

Me:"I'm here for you" I said kissing his cheek "I will be here for you as you have been for me. I know you are scared but you are trying to hide it. I'm your fiance I can see it right through you but I need you to know you are not alone, on heaviest storms I will be right by your side my love" he blinked a few times

Luu:"Thank you so much" I hugged him tight he buried his head on my neck.

Me:"Everything will be fine, we will all figure it out" he sigh and we laid on our back with my arm under his head.

He stared at the ceiling then looked at me biting his lip

Me:"What?"

Luu:"I know what I'm going to ask you it's hard but it's going to help us with everything"

Me:"What is it?" I said anxiously

Luu:"I want you to take me through all the events of the day Junior died" I immediately felt a lump in my throat

Me:"I don't want to go back to that day Luthando" he sat up straight

Luu:"I know sthandwa sam but it's the only way to figure out what happened to Junior" I shook my head with tears "Okay okay I'm sorry" he said hugging me

Luu:"I'm so sorry" he kissed my forehead I was finally able to calm down

Me:"Okay I will tell you"

Luu:"You don't have to" I shook my head

Me:"You said it might help us" he nods he quickly stood up and locked the door.

Me:"Why are you locking?"

Luu:"Because this is a private conversation" I

nod and closed my eyes

Me:"Uh okay.. So the day Junior I was sitting with Entle by the pool when we had a sharp scream.. We... we went to investigate what was going on that's when we found Junior in my mom's arms he was bleeding from his mouth and nose... I.." I felt his arms around me

Luu:" it's okay, you are saying the Queen was the one who had him in her arms" I quickly nod "Go on what happened next?"

Me:"Then I went to kneel next to him.. Lindiwe appeared and said we should bring him here not the hospital"

Luu:"Did she say why not the hospital?"

Me:"He was going to die"

Luu:"And he died anyway" I could feel his breath changing

Me:"What's going on Luthando?"

Luu:"What's going on here is Junior was strangled to death! He was strangled to death!"

Me:"I know that Luthando why are you so worked up?"

Luu:"Because the events surrounding Junior's death are confusing. If Mpumi killed Junior then why did Lindiwe summon you to the royal house when she knew that Junior was already dead? Unless" he said looking as if he was thinking about something

Me:"Unless what?" he looked at me

That was the last insert today. You are free to sponsor our third insert for today just inbox me

Insert 45

Mbuso

On the way to see the healer Lindiwe was quiet, she was in deep thoughts.

She had her eyes outside the window and her left hand on her cheek then the other one was right on my hand.

I didn't want to disturb her thoughts because I was also deep on my own thoughts wondering what's going on, what's the reason for Thuso and Sandile to disappear like that.

A part of me like a huge part of me want us to be mistaken that someone is out to get us.

Because it is a scary thing to fear the unknown.

Me:"What are you thinking about?" she sigh

Lindiwe:"I hate it when I don't have control of things, I feel like I'm losing my mind as it is" I tighten my grip on her hand

Me:"I know how this feels, I'm sorry I'm putting so much burden on you" she shook her head

Lindiwe: "You are not putting any burden on me Mbuso, I'm doing this because I want to I will always be here for you" I nod I can't help but feel blessed to have her right now.

I know my family is supportive of me but they don't understand the gift I have and Lindiwe does so it feels good to have someone who understands me.

The place wasn't far but we had to park our car somewhere then walk a distance to get to his hut.

We got to the the hut we had to take off our shoes.

He was busy chanting and burping he instructed us to sit down on a straw mat.

We sat down he burned impepho then place a plate in from of us.

I took the money and place it on the plate I don't know what others call it but we say its

"Ukukhanyisa".

He took his bones and blew some air on them then instructed me to do the same I did.

He shook the bag and threw them on a straw mat in front of him and started burping and chanting.

Makhosi:"Inkosana ilapha Kuba ucinga ukuba abadala bakwaNdlovu bavaliwe(The prince is here because you think the Ndlovu ancestors have been blinded) "

Me:"Thokoza Gogo" that's what we say in agreement

Makhosi:"Ewe kunjalo Mfana wam, abaphantsi bakwaNdlovu bavaliwe. Kufike ilifu elinyama kusapho lwakho kwaye lizakutshabalalisa(It is true, your ancestors have been blinded. There's a dark cloud over your family and it will destroy)" I knew I wouldn't get a straight answer but our suspicion has been confirmed indeed

someone is out to get us, we have an enemy.

Lindiwe:" Is there anything we can do to fight back" Makhosi looked at her intensely to a point that she became uncomfortable

Makhosi:"Awuyena owakwaNdlovu wena(You are not a Ndlovu)"

Lindiwe:"I am---" I cut her off

Me:"I apologize for her Makhosi" he shook his head

Makhosi:"Izinto zizobanzima mfana wam especially for your brother but you have to have faith. Go look for your bones they did not burn"

Me:"Is there anything I could do to for this person to not harm my brother?"

Makhosi:"You mean people, no everything we reveal itself to you when the time is right" I was just tasting the waters I knew he wasn't going to say anything more than what he said.

We were finished with the consultation even though it wasn't much helpful but it was something.

Lindiwe:"This was useless, this guy took the money for nothing, he didn't help at all" I sigh

Me:"There's nothing much he could have done with this situation, he can't connect with my ancestors because they are blinded"

Lindiwe:"Well why didn't he tell us the person who is doing this"

Me:"Because he can't see the person either, I don't want to talk about this anymore " it's frustrating to have more questions than answers.

Luthando

I don't know if my mind is running wild or

something but I know for sure if Mpumi didn't kill Junior then Lindiwe did.

She was the last person to be with Junior, I hope I'm wrong because my brother loves that girl to death, you could just see it.

Zizipho was looking at me waiting for me to explain everything I just said to her.

It's hard to tell her my suspicion or theory because she also formed a great friendship with Lindiwe.

Zizipho:"Unless what Mbasas!?"

Me:"Unless Lindiwe killed Junior" she laughed

Zizipho:"That's the dumbest thing I've heard you say ever since we met sthandwa sam" she said still laughing but I didn't

Me:"I'm serious Zizipho!" she stopped laughing

Zizipho:"What you are saying doesn't make sense Mbuso? Why would Lindiwe kill Junior

when she doesn't even know him? What would she gain by doing that? The only person who killed Junior is Mpumi" I shook my head I know it will be hard convincing her.

Me:"Okay from what I know Mpumi is psychotic, psychotic people don't harm kids"

Zizipho:"Are you defending her right now? Since when are you a psychologist Luthando?"

Me:"NO I'm not defending her, everyone is a suspect here we are looking at the last people who were with Junior and the people who had a motive" she chuckled

Zizipho:"Now you are going to say my mom is a suspect too. Okay if you say Lindiwe killed my son explain the poison that was on found in his blood"

Me:"That I cannot explain but tell me why are you defending Lindiwe so much" she looked at me in disbelief

Zizipho:"Lindiwe is family and my friend too she wouldn't do such, she has no reason"

Me:"It seems like you forgot that Mpumi was once your best friend and Tshepo was your husband, look at what they did to you" I didn't want to use this but I had to

Zizipho:"You don't want to go there Mbasa" she said with tears glistening in her eyes

Me:"It's the truth"

Zizipho:"I'm leaving" she stood up and quickly walked out

I don't know how that escalated so quickly but I know my gut is never wrong.

It has been hours since Zizipho left angry I tried calling her but she wasn't answering my calls I decided to let her be.

It was dinner time, we were all gathered on the

table.

I made sure I sit opposite Lindiwe today I don't know why but I need to observe her.

Me:"Mom, I want to ask something why is Zizipho not staying here with us since she is my chosen wife?" everyone looked at me

Mom:"Because you are not married to her yet" I nod

Me:"Okay I understand that no offense Lindiwe but why is she staying here with us?" she choked on her food and Mbuso looked at me I shrugged my shoulders.

Mbuso:"Because that's a different story from yours"

Me:"Different how because you are also not married so I don't understand"

Dad:"Okay Mbasa, Lindiwe is seer too her and Mbuso have to stay together"

Me:"Share a bedroom while they are not married?" the table became quiet "Well I guess it makes sense why the hut burnt down"

Mbuso:"Are you saying this is my fault?"

Me:"NO I'm just telling you that you are not doing things right. You only met her family once, we barely know nothing about her family. Ever since she arrived you have been distracted you can't function well. Your gift has always been your pride but it seems like now it doesn't matter. Yes brother if we suffer remember it's on you everything it's your fault" he clenched his fist

Dad:"STOP IT!" I just stood up and left the table while my mom yells my name.

Me:"Shit!" I cursed under my breath realizing that If Lindiwe is doing something to my family then I just alerted her that I'm onto her.

Me:"I'm so stupid!"

Two weeks later

Kopano

Things between Mnqophiso and I were still the same.

We are still sleeping together and I'm falling deeply for him but him on the other side he just enjoys sex with me.

Today I'm working a morning shift and I'm not ready for work.

My friendship with Kuhle it's not the same anymore I don't understand why she hates Mnqo so much I wish she could just understand that I love him and support me then if I get hurt I will learn from that mistake myself.

I drag myself to the bathroom and took a shower.

When I was done I went back to my room to lotion my body.

I took the toiletry bag and took my lotion then my eyes landed on a sealed pack of tampons I swallowed.

I went to Kuhle's room and I didn't even knock
Kuhle:"And who is chasing you?" she said looking at me.

Me:"Uh how long has it been since Zizipho's cleansing ceremony?" she looked at me weirdly

Kuhle:"About six why?"

Me:"And how long have it been since I met Mngophiso here?"

Kuhle:"I'm not your calendar you know. It's been four weeks" my head started spinning "Are you okay?" I quickly nod and went back to my room, I looked at my calendar I was supposed to have my period three weeks ago

Me:"God No!" I said sinking on the floor with tears.

Don't worry guys I will type as many inserts as I can to make up for all the days I wasn't posting

Insert 46

Mbuso

I don't know what got into my brother I know we are all confused about what's going on but he has no right to say everything is my fault and blame Lindiwe.

I could see that Lindiwe was hurt by what my brother said.

The table was engulfed with silent, I don't understand the sudden this like my brother has

for Lindiwe and how I do things it's none of his business.

Mom:"A part of what Mbasasaid was true like it or not. You weren't suppose to share a bedroom with Lindiwe until she is a bride in this home"

Dad:"And we shouldn't have let that happen, it's all on us"

I don't think they understand what I feel towards Lindiwe and a ritual was done for her, the ancestors recognize her as one of us.

We all reside to our bedrooms and Lindiwe was awfully quiet.

Me:"Are you okay?" she sigh and wiped her tears I didn't even notice that she was crying.

Me:"Babe I'm so sorry about that"

Lindiwe:"I feel like your brother is questioning my identity somehow did I do something

wrong?" I shook my head and quickly engulfed her in my arms.

Me:"NO babe, Mbasas is like that when he has no control over things"

Lindiwe:"I don't think that's it at all, your brother never liked me" I sigh I don't want to be caught between her and my brother.

Me:"Let's just relax we are all stressed here, we can't be fighting each other we need each other" she chuckled

Lindiwe:"Tell that to your brother" she walked to the bathroom I sigh.

Zizipho

It's been two weeks since I started working and my coworkers are good people.

They really do work as a team everything is

going smoothly at work.

But my personal life is a mess it's been two weeks since me and Luthando had a fall out I'm not doing well I miss him so much but I didn't like how he accused Lindiwe.

This weekend Lorenzo is coming to pay damages for impregnating Entle and my parents were just happy that he is being a responsible man.

Entle's belly is starting to show she looks cute.

Entle:"You miss him don't you?" I looked at her

Me:"What are you talking about?"

Entle:"Don't act dumb Zizipho, if you miss him why don't you text him?"

Me:"NO how could you he accuse Lindiwe like that" she shook her head and looked at me

Entle:"The same you are accusing Nompumelelo" I looked at her

Me:"Entle I have every reason to accuse Mpumi"

Entle:"And he doesn't have reason to accuse Lindiwe? Did you even listen to reason of why he said what he said about Lindiwe or you just jumped into defending Lindiwe just because she is your friend? Luthando is your fiance Zizipho you listen to each other when one speak and reason with each other. He has been there for you on your worse times, he cried with you and laughed with you. And then the minute he says something about your friend you met few seconds ago, you jump and take her side. What about all those moments he has been on your side did you just forgot about every single of them?" I swallowed with tears glistening in my eyes as soon as I realize that I never gave him a chance to explain but I just jumped the gun.

Entle:"I'm your sister and I'm not going to lie to you, you are the wrong one here. Luthando

might be needing you and here you are turning his back on him just like that" I quickly stood up and put on my shoes.

I was about to get out of the door when I ran back to her and kissed her cheek

Me:"Thank you I love you" she giggled

Entle:"I love you too, just get your man back" I ran passing my parents

Mom:"Are you okay?" she yelled I put my thumb up as sign that I'm fine she laughed.

I drove to the Manzini Kingdom and I bumped into Lindiwe she was talking to someone on phone call

Lindiwe:"Don't worry I got this" she turned and smiled then ended her phone call "Hey Zee"

Me:"Hey I'm looking for Luthando, is he in!?" she nods

Lindiwe:"I think so, I will see you" she quickly

walked away.

I just continued with what I came here for

Ma:"Zipho" she said thrilled

Me:"Hello Ma, are you okay?" she sigh

Ma:"Everything is a mess my child we will talk about everything later on. Go find him he will be happy to see you" I quickly nod and walked to his room I knocked

Luu:"Come in!" I slowly opened the door, he was standing by the window not even looking who just came in "You can put the food on top of the dresser then leave" he thought I was one of the maids since when does he eat in his room.

Me:"Since when do you eat in your room" he quickly turned

Luu:"Babe!" I smiled and went to attack him with the hug.

Me:"I'm sorry" he picked me up I wrapped my

legs on his waist.

Luu:"It doesn't matter you are here now" he walked with me to his bed and gently placed me on my back.

We looked at each other and smiled.

Me:"I missed you"

Luu:"I missed you too" he said then kissed me I would love some make up sex right now but we need to talk.

I moaned and pulled away from the kiss then sat up he sat in front of me.

Me:"I'm so sorry that I left without listening to you that is not how things work between us. I just want to know why you think she did it?" he did it.

Luu:"I don't understand the poison part. I think Lindiwe is an enemy and has managed to manipulate my ancestors then blinded then.

Yes I might be wrong about her but then again my gut is telling me another story. Lindiwe arrived then Junior died. If Junior was already dead in your house and there was nothing she could do to save him then why did she summon him to the royal house while she knew he was already dead if you recall you told that when you took him to the car his pulse was weak but there. What if she knew that Junior would survive the poison and decided to finish him off. Ever since she arrived Sandile and Thuso disappeared. Not all that Mbuso has lost connection with his gift ever since he started sleeping with her. We don't even know much about her, our ancestors haven't even confirm that she is Mbuso's chosen wife. Who knows what she did in those days she spent in the hut" I swallowed because what he just said was mouthful

Me:"You could be right but what about the

poison" somehow I feel a lump in my throat I can't take another betrayal, why does everyone near me end up betraying me in the worse possible way

Luu:"The only way to found out is if we confront Mpumi"

Me:"Mpumi will never say she did it"

Luu:"We will see about that" that sent me chills

Me:"I don't like the sound of that" he pulled me to his arms

Luu:"Trust me"

Me:"I trust you" he kissed my forehead

Kopano

I was sitting in the bathroom in front of four positive tests it is confirmed that I'm indeed

pregnant.

I have called Mnqo to come I hear him talking with someone in the living room I knew it was Kuhle.

I hope she doesn't say anything to make him leave or offend him.

I quickly stand up and walked out of the bathroom.

Mnqo was standing in front of her, there was barely any space between them.

He looked at her as if she was some type of treasure, he looked at her in a way he never looked at me.

Kuhle had her hands folded across her chest she was looking at him dead in the eye.

The sight alone gave me chest pains I cleared my throat Kuhle looked at me.

Kuhle:"keep your boyfriend in check nx!" she

said that and walked to her room.

Me:"What happened?" he shrugged his shoulders

Mnqo:"Nothing, you didn't sound okay what happened?" I sigh

Me:"Can we talk in my room?" he shook his head

Mnqo:"What's going on?" I took the pregnancy tests out of my pocket he looked at it

Me:"I'm pregnant" he looked at me then the pregnancy test then my stomach, he stretched his head

Mnqo:"How far are you?"

Me:"If you going to say I must abort then I'm not doing it" he chuckled and sat down

Mnqo:"You think I will ask you to kill my own child, not all of us are dick heads. I knew that you were pregnant before you even knew"

Me:"What? You impregnated me on purpose" he shook his head

Mnqo:"I'm not selfish Kopano, I saw how your nipples have become darker than normal, your nose has grown and lastly I am doctor"

Me:"So what now?"

Mnqo:"You are going to be a mother of my child, we will co-parent. Right now I just need to come clean to my parents" he said that and looked on Kuhle's door or maybe I'm just paranoid.

I will be dropping another insert later on

Insert 47

Zizipho

The thought of Lindiwe being the reason Junior

died kills me, she has seen how difficult his death was for me, how it broke me.

She was comforting me on my worse days.

If she is really responsible for his death then she more evil and twisted than Mpumi.

My heart doesn't want to believe that she could be capable of such but what Luthando has been saying makes sense.

My mind has been also be stuck in that phone she was making but I couldn't even hear her because I was in the rush to fix things with Luthando.

"Don't worry I got this" her words kept playing in my head like a broken record.

I kept wondering who she is? and what was she talking about when she said that? Who was she talking about?

Luu:"You are stressing again?" I sigh looking at

him.

Me:"It's just that if Lindiwe is really responsible for what's happening, she is not working alone I heard her talking to someone telling them she has everything under control"

Luu:"What else did she say?" I shrugged my shoulders

Me:"She noticed me then ended the call"

Luu:"And that is giving us more suspicion"

Me:"Have you told Mbuso this?" he quickly shook his head

Luu:"If I tell my brother about this, he won't easily believe he is inlove with Lindiwe. I also don't want to fight with him and what if I'm wrong about this"

Me:"I understand that if Lindiwe is responsible for everything she will be exposed and it will break Mbuso he really does love her" he stood

up and put on his shoes.

Me:"Where are you going?"

Luu:"To make Lindiwe believe that I'm not onto her about what's going on, come with me" he said stretching his hand to me I took it.

Me:"Huh oh okay" we walked towards Mbuso's house, yes Mbuso has a house in the yard even Mbasa has a land here because they couldn't build a house here while he didn't stay with his family.

We knocked the door opened it was Mbuso.

Luu:"Can we come in?" he mods

Mbuso:"Yeah sure" he was pleased to see Mbasa I guess it's because of what he said to Lindiwe, Luu was right Mbuso wouldn't believe anything said against Lindiwe.

We sat on the couch his house was really beautiful.

Mbuso:"It's nice to see you Zee"

Me:"I'm glad to see you" Lindiwe wasn't insight

Luu:"Is Lindiwe around?" Mbuso chuckled

Mbuso:"Why? Do you want to insult her again and blame us for everything that is going wrong here?" Mbusa shook his head

Luu:"NO that's why I'm here I want to apologize"
Lindiwe appears from the bedrooms.

I could feel my heart beating fast I'm trying so hard not to jump on her right now.

Lindiwe:"Hey guys" she said smiling we greeted back

Mbuso:"My love sit Mbusa has something to say to us" she looked at Mbusa and sat down next to Mbuso opposite me

Luu:"Lindiwe I just want to apologize for everything I said to you the other day I didn't mean anything I said. That day I argued with

Zizopho I was frustrated and you guys became victims of my frustration" he sounded so sincere and she smiled

Lindiwe:"It's okay I understand, I'm glad that you guys fixed things" I could see she believed everything he said after he made sure he sounds so sincere.

Luu:"Mbuso I'm so sorry bruh"

Mbuso:"It's okay we all have those days I'm glad you realized that you were wrong and apologized" Mbasa nods

Lindiwe:"I was preparing lunch, you guys can stay?"

Me:"I thought Sunday lunch are for whole family" she swallowed

Lindiwe:"I was just trying to spoil my husband" more like distancing him from his family such a bitch

Luu:"That's nice I'm glad my brother has you as his chosen one" they both smiled if I stay any longer I will puke.

Me:"I wish we could stay but we are joining the family it's a tradition. You guys can stay thou I'm sure they will understand" she nods

Luu:"We will see you guys later"

Mbuso:"See you guys, thank you bro" he nods and we walked out.

Me:"That bitch!" his eyes popped

Luu:"You never swear"

Me:"She is a snake, don't you see what she is trying to do?"

Luu:"I know babe, this is the reason we need to see Mpumi" I nod.

Kopano

Mnqophiso left and he gave me clearly instructions that tomorrow he is taking me to a gynecologist.

I couldn't get the image of how he was looking at Kuhle but I was being paranoid here.

I'm the mother of his child he will eventually fall for me and be with me.

Me:"You are going to be the most beautiful princess" I said brushing my belly.

Even though that this pregnancy wasn't planned, I'm glad I am pregnant Mnqo will soon realize that me and him are meant to be together that is why I fell pregnant for him.

I was sitting in the couch looking at some baby clothes in my phone they seem pretty adorable.

Kuhle:"Why are you smiling alone?" I chuckled and looked at her

Me:"Because I'm pregnant" her eyes became

wider and you could see the shock in her eyes

Kuhle:"You are pregnant?" I nod

Me:"Yes"

Kuhle:"Uh wow okay how do you feel about it?"
she said sitting next to me

Me:"I'm okay honestly, there's nothing to be
done and Mngophiso is being supportive"

Kuhle:"Oh really" she said raising her eyebrows.

Me:"Yes, you were wrong about him Kuhle. He
is a great guy and he is willing to be a father to
our baby" she smiled

Kuhle:"I don't want to bust your bubble so if the
guy makes you happy then I will support you but
that doesn't mean I should like him. As long as
he is willing to step up and support you"

Me:"Thank you Kay" she nods and focused on
her phone.

We started watching TV and she stood up she

left her phone.

I quickly took and it was easy to know her pattern we friends after all.

I looked through it there was nothing interesting other than scripts and quotes from the Bible.

Her pictures were just few of her and our friends.

Whatsapp there was nothing interesting other than church groups and all the people I already know I quickly locked it.

I was relieved that nothing connected her with Mnqo.

She came and sat next to me her phone beeped she smiled.

Kuhle:"Zee is inviting us next weekend, there's a family paying damages for Entle's pregnancy"

Me:"What?!Entle is pregnant?" she raised her eyebrows

Kuhle:"Yes she is pregnant you didn't know?"
I shook my head

Me:"NO I didn't"

Kuhle:"Entle told us in our whatsapp group, well it's not like you would know you are too focused on your boyfriend. So yeah we are invited"

Me:"Why are you like this? Do you perhaps want Mnqo for yourself or do you guys have a past?" she laughed

Kuhle:" What do you take me for? if he was the last man on earth I would stay single forever"

Me:"Then why do you hate him?" she shook his head

Kuhle:"Hate is a strong word. I just don't like the guy"

Me:"You don't have a past with him?"

Kuhle:"What possible past could I have with that jerk?" she said coolly

Me:"He is not a jerk!"

Kuhle:"Okay" she stood up and walked to her room.

Mbuso

I'm glad that Mbasa has apologized to us I hate butting heads with my brother

So as long as everything is okay between him and Lindiwe I'm happy.

My mother wasn't pleased with us not spending Sunday lunch with them, she was more hurt than anything.

Lindiwe:"I don't understand why your mom acted like that I mean we also need some alone time"

Me:"Not on Sundays" she rolled her eyes

Lindiwe:"I feel like your family doesn't like me that much first it was your brother now it's your

mom"

Me:"But my brother apologized to us, my mom is within her rights to feel that way"

Lindiwe:"Your mother should understand that you are a grown man you will need to start your own family not wine and dine with them all the time" I shook my head in disbelief

Me:"My parents will always be my parents Lindiwe, they will always come first and I think you should respect that and their rules too" I think that caught her off guard

Lindiwe:"Mbuso!"

Me:"No Lindiwe we were in the wrong here and in this house we respect our elders if your parents didn't teach you that then I will gladly do that for them" she swallowed I might love her but that doesn't mean I will allow such

Lindiwe:"I'm sorry I didn't mean to make you upset or disrespect your parents I just wanted

to have some time with you"

Me:"If you want some time with me then choose any day not Sundays" she nods

Lindiwe:"Understood I'm sorry again"

Me:"Now let's discuss something serious, since you are my choose one. You do know that our ancestors are connected?" I don't know why didn't I think of this before

Lindiwe:"Yes I know that"

Me:"So if my ancestors are blinded I'm allowed to connect with yours and consult them right?"

Lindiwe:"What?" I raised my eyebrow

Me:"what's wrong?"

Lindiwe:"Nothing but it's because Makhosi said you were blinded too"

Me:"I'm blinded to consult my ancestors, he didn't say yours too maybe if I try to consult yours I might get some answers"

Lindiwe:"uh okay"

Guys since we had a heavy storm last week it destroyed electricity wires, cables and poles we don't have electricity yet but I have managed to charge my phone in a solar in our neighbors.

So it's hard to post for you

Insert 48

Luthando

I hate feeling this powerless, not only is Lindiwe a murder she is a veditive witch, she is trying to keep my brother away from my family and I feel like she is planning something.

I looked at my baby who is peaceful sleeping on the passenger sit.

She is tired everything is draining her, she is trying to be strong but this is a sensitive matter.

Somebody we trusted might be responsible for our son's death that's a heavy thing.

I hope Mbuso sees what kind of a person Lindiwe is real is soon because if not we are doomed.

I softly shook my fiance she slowly opened her eyes.

Me:"We are here babe" she rubbed her eyes and sigh "It's okay if you don't wanna go in" she shook her head

Zizipho:"Last time I was here I was ready to murder someone I even forgot all the worse memories that happened in this house" I held her hand

Me:"You can wait here while I go in" she shook her head

Zizopho:"I will go with you"

Me:"Are you sure? I mean.." she gave an assurance smile

Zizopho:"Let's go!" we got out of the car and walked towards the house, she clenched more on my hand when we approached the front door I looked at her

Me:"Breath" she nods and I rang the bell.

A few minutes the door opened she was shocked to see us.

Mpumi:"Zizopho" she said looking at her for the first time she wasn't giving her a murderous look.

Zizopho:"Mpumi" that came out in a place of fear but she kept it together.

Mpumi:"Uh come in" Zizopho sigh before we got in, she looked around I was observing everything she does because I didn't want her

to be uncomfortable.

We sat down and silence engulfed the room
Mpumi kept tapping her feet on the floor
Tshepo was no where in sight that's good.

Mpumi:"So what's going on here? What are you guys doing here?" that was actually nice coming from her.

Me:"We need your help" she chuckled

Mpumi:"What can I possibly help you with? Me helping you?" she said laughing Zizipho chuckled

Zizipho:"Actually we are here to save your ass Mpumi so don't be cocky"

Mpumi:"Save my ass from what exactly?"

Me:"The word has it that you killed Junior, did you know that Junior was poisoned?" she gasped in shock from my skill of reading people she wasn't shocked, the body language said it

all, the change in her breath.

Mpumi:"What? You think I killed Junior I would never do that"

Zizipho:"Says someone who tried to poison her stepmother, poison its your thing" we didn't want to reveal the strangling part.

Mpumi:"I know I'm a terrible person but I'm not a child killer"

Zizipho:"You will explain that to the police then" she shook her head

Mpumi:"I swear on my mother's grave I didn't kill Junior, I didn't poison him" she said crying

Zizipho:"I don't believe you"

Mpumi:"I wasn't even there when Junior died Zizipho, remember Tshupo picked me up the night before" Zizipho looked at me

Me:"Okay then we believe you" she quickly hugged Zizipho

Mpumi:"I swear I didn't do it" Zizipho was dumbfounded she didn't know what to do

Zizipho:"Uh okay" she said wiggling herself from her

Mpumi:"I'm sorry" Tshepo walked he was surprised to see us

Tshepo:"What's going on here? Mpumi are you okay?" she quickly nods and wiped her tears

Mpumi:"I'm fine babe"

Tshepo:"Then why were you crying did they hurt you?" she quickly shook her head

Mpumi:"No No they didn't do anything to me, me and Zizipho were just making peace about everything that happened between us I just got emotional" why is she lying to him but I'm glad she is lying?

Zizipho:"Uh yes that's it we will leave now" I looked at her confused she went to Mpumi and

hugged her

Me: "Have a great afternoon" he looked at us dumbfounded we walked out

Me: "What's going on?" I said as we got inside the car

Zizopho: "Mpumi didn't kill Junior but she knows something Tshepo got in before she could say it"

Me: "That's why should she lied to him" she nods

Zizopho: "We need to get Mpumi to say whatever she knows and I'm scared of the truth"

Mbuso

I tried connecting with Lindiwe's ancestors but I couldn't that didn't make sense at all I can't be blinded from both sides something is going on here and I don't like it.

Lindiwe also seemed confused I decided to go for a walk just to clear my head I didn't know where I was going but I found myself in front of Makhosi's hut.

A girl walked to me and touched my shoulder.

Girl:"Are you okay?" I looked at her

Me:"I'm okay is Makhosi in?" she shook her

Girl:"Unfortunately he is not here, he has an emergency to attend" I nod

Me:"Thank you now I will leave " I said that walking away

"Mntungwa" I turned it was the same girl

Me:"How do you know me?"

Girl:"Everyone knows you"

Me:"That's not true" she chuckled

Girl:"I would suggest that you wait for Makhosi"
I looked at her confused

Me:"Why?"

Girl:"Because not everything in your life is black and white, now I will attend my duties please wait for Makhosi you were summoned here for a reason" I nod and watched her walk away then I decided to follow her

Me:"I didn't catch your name?" she turned around

Girl:"What?"

Me:"What's your name?" she looked at me for a while

Girl:"Lindiwe" I looked at her

Me:"What? What do you mean you are Lindiwe?" she looked at me confused

Girl:"What kind of a question is that?"

Me:"My fiance's name is Lindiwe"

Girl:"People do share names" she said that walking away I looked at her until she

disappeared

Me:"Lindiwe?" I don't know why her sharing a name with my fiance gave me an unsettling feeling.

I decided to leave because waiting for Makhosi was driving me crazy I kept thinking about this girl.

I drove back home something was telling me to go back but I didn't.

I got home Lindiwe my fiance to make things clear was on the sexiest lingerie she prepared dinner and everything for us.

Me:"Hey" I said kissing her and looked around "This is beautiful" she smiled

Lindiwe:"Do you want to eat dinner first or dessert" she said caressing her exposed thigh

Me:"Dessert would do right now" I said kissing her then picked her up.

She wrapped her legs around my waist and we walked to our room.

I gently placed her on top of the bed and ripped off her lingerie my body was heating up I longed for her I couldn't even control myself.

I squeezed her breasts they were a perfect fit for my hand.

She helped me out of my t-shirt and trousers.

Me:"I want you so bad?" I said heavily breathing

Lindiwe:"I know" she said smashing her lips against mine.

I got in between her thighs and ran my finger in her clit she was dripping wet she was ready for me.

"Don't do it" that girl's voice echoed in my ear I froze

Lindiwe:"Babe! Mbuso!" I looked her

Me:"Huh?"

Lindiwe:"I love you" hearing her say that put me back in the zone we were at.

That was it we ended up making love through out the night

The following day

Zizipho

I had to wake up and go to work today I tried to call Mpumi but her phone was off I knew something was off.

I had so much work to do this was my first case in this company I have to make sure everything goes right and I nail it.

So I have to forget a little bit about my problems back at home so that I could concentrate on my work.

Trevor:"It's time to knock off Zee" he said he is

one of my colleagues

Me:"I have so much work to do"

Trevor:"You didn't go for lunch too you need some rest" I chuckled

Me:"Don't worry about me I will be fine" he nods and left me to work.

I told Luthando that I was working till late he was pleased but he had no choice.

Atleast I was driving myself to work he won't have to pick me up.

I decided to knock off at 9 I bid farewell to the security and walked to my car then unlocked it.

I got in and someone got on the passenger sit.

Me:"What the hell get out of my car!" but instead the person pointed a gun at me

"Drive!"

Me:"Lindiwe?!!" she was hiding her face under a

balacava and dressed like a man

Lindiwe:"Drive Zizipho or I will blow your brains"
I looked around but I couldn't see any of the
guards that follows me to work

Lindiwe:"Look for your guards princess they are
not here, they are dead, now drive" I knew she
meant business I drove

Me:"Where are you taking me?"

Lindiwe:"Don't worry about that princess"

Me:"Why are you doing this?" my heart was
pounding I could feel my tears threatening to
fall

Lindiwe:"You will soon know"

Me:"Why did you kill my son!" she laughed she
wasn't the sweet Lindiwe I met

Lindiwe:"Stop asking stupid questions and
drive" we drove to the outskirts of the town
where we changed cars and abandoned mine.

All along there was a car following us she is not alone there's absolutely nothing I could do.

Me:"You will pay for this Lindiwe!!" she laughed.

We pulled over at an secluded cabin it was very far from town it was in the middle of some trees.

The two guys she was with dragged me inside the cabin as she followed us and wiggled myself from them and went straight to Lindiwe then punched her repeatedly they pulled me from her, she was bleeding from the nose

Lindiwe:"Psychotic bitch" she slapped me

Me:"When I get out of here I will kill you I swear on Junior's grave"

Lindiwe:"Take her away" they dragged me to a room and shoved me on the floor then looked the door.

I heard someone sniffing I brought my eyes I

gasp

Me: "Oh my God Mpumi!!" I said getting closer to her she was chained on a steel bed she was terribly bruised

Me: "What happened? What are you doing here? " I said with tears streaming down my face, she looked at me and broke down.

I don't know why I quickly hugged her if anything I should be happy to see her like this but I'm hurt instead.

Me: "It's okay" I heard someone clapping their hands I turned

Tshepo: "This is a nice reunion sisters comforting each other" no words could explain how I was feeling, Lindiwe was standing right next to him.

Lindiwe: "Big brother I would like to stay but I have to head back to Manzini Kingdom"

Tshepo: "Okay take care of yourself baby sis" he kissed her forehead she smirked at me then walked out.

Brother? Sister?.

Insert 49

Luthando

I couldn't sleep I kept tossing and turning until 3 am I guess it's because Zizipho didn't call when she promised.

I tried calling her but her phone took me straight to voicemail.

A part of me knew that she must be tired after working after hours.

I decided to wake up and go to my sister's room I know this is going to piss her to the core but I need her help.

I knocked a few times until I saw the lights

flicking which was a sign to come in.

So I did she was covered under the blankets I
sigh

Me:"Unathi" she kept quiet "UNATHI!" she
groaned and peek her head out

Unathi:"Are you a witch? Why are you awake at
this time?"

Me:"I need Entle's number" she looked at me
with her eyebrow frowned

Unathi:"Why?"

Me:"Because I can't get ahold of my fiance" she
sigh

Unathi:"Why not call her twin!?" I sigh

Me:"Because he is at work not at home" she
handed me her cellphone.

I made a call from her phone she gave me a
look I knew she wanted me to get out but I sat
on her bed instead.

Entle's phone rang a few times before she picked it up

Entle:"Hello" she sounded sleepy

Me:"Hey Entle it's Luu can I speak to your sister?"

Entle:"What? Zizipho is with you thou" I could feel my heart pounding so hard against my chest

Me:"What do you mean she is with me?" Unathi sat up straight and looked at me with a questioning look.

Entle:"She didn't come back so we figured she was with you"

Me:"You figure? You didn't bother checking if she was really with me" anger was an understatement to what I was feeling right now.

Entle:"What's going on Luthando?" I could feel the panic in her voice I just hung up

Unathi:"Mbasas" I looked at her

Me:"Zizipho didn't go home and her family thought she was here with me"

Unathi:"Do you think something happened to her" I shoot her a look

Me:"I will go look for her" I said getting out of her room.

I put on my tracksuits on and went to Mbuso's house.

I knocked for the longest time I was about to leave when the door opened.

Lindiwe:"Mbasas! What are you doing here? " I guess she was surprised to see me there in that time of the night

Me:"Where is Mbuso?"

Lindiwe:"Sleeping" that was weird Mbuso is an awol

Me:"Can you wake him up?" she nods and

disappeared in the bedroom.

Few moments later she came back with him.

He looked so sleepy and disoriented he kept stumbling as he walked towards the door.

Mbuso:"Mbasas? Why are you awake at this time?" I looked at him he was even yawning

Me:"Can you come with me?"

Mbuso:"Come with you? Mbasas I'm so tired and what could be more important than my sleep?"

Me:"Zizipho is missing"

Lindiwe:"Zizipho is what?" she said too surprised for my liking and my brother wasn't even paying attention he had his eyes closed and leaned against the wall, Lindiwe looked at him and sigh.

Lindiwe:"I'm sorry about him, he overdose on sleeping pills I guess what's going on with him and his gift it's too much for him" I just nod then

left.

I don't know what's going on with him but there's something going on.

But first I need to find Zizipho she is what's important.

I drove to her work place, a part time wished that she dozed off while still working but I knew something beyond that has occurred.

When I arrived there were police, ambulance and journalists I could feel my heart dropping to my knees.

I ran towards the tape that surrounded one of the royal cars.

A police officer stopped me

Police:"This is a crime scene sir"

Me:"What happened I'm looking for my fiance and that car belongs to her family" he looked at me

Police:"I don't think your fiance is there sir but I would like to take your statement down that could help look for your fiance" I shook my head

Me:"I'm not going to the police station I need to find her" I said walking away.

"Prince Mbasala!"

Me:"What the fuck?" I said turning to look at the journalist

Her:"Is it true that your soon to be wife was abducted"

Me:"No comment" I said walking and more journalists approached me

"Sir!" they were all busy flashing cameras on my face I had no where to go

"He said no comment" they all turned to my dad who was with the guards

The guards escorted us until we were in the car.

Me:"When did we become public figures?" I said

looking at my father

Dad:"I don't know"

Me:"I'm calling Fox" he shoot me a look

Dad:"Of course not we already have the media all over and sniffing around, we will handle this case legally" he emphasized the legally part

Me:"I never been the one to do things legally and it's my wife we are talking about here so I'm not gambling with her life right now"

Dad:"Mbasa" he warned

Me:"Don't do that" he sigh

Dad:"What's going on with your brother?" I shrugged my shoulders

Me:"None of my business"

Zizipho

I could barely catch any sleep I cried till I

couldn't it hurts to think that Junior was killed by his own father.

I always knew that Tshepo was an abuser but never in my wildest dream did I think he was a murder.

He is a monster no one in their right mind would kill his own son.

I don't know why they are doing this but for them to kill Junior there must be a reason.

I tried to think how Lindiwe is Tshepo sister how come don't I know any of this.

Mpumi has been comforting me the whole night, I never thought we will ever be in this position but here we are.

For the first time she wasn't heartless towards me I cried in her lap till I had no tears left.

As much as she was bruised but she was more concerned about me.

For some reason having her here made all of this bearable.

It was 4 am we were already awake, she was chained and I wasn't.

Me:"Why are they keeping you here?" she chuckled

Mpumi:"It's because I know too much" I raised my eyebrows

Me:"What do you mean?"

Mpumi:"I found out that Lindiwe and Tshepo were related and they are blinding Ndlovu and our ancestors"

Me:"Ours too! Why though?"

Mpumi:"That I don't know but what I know is Tshepo's parents are also involved in all of this" I just nod, the Mokoena's killed my son.

Me:"We need to get out of here"

Mpumi:"How there is no way out of here

Zizipho"

FEW HOURS LATER

The door swung opened Tshepo walked in.

Tshepo:"Good morning sunshine" he said smiling at me I didn't answer him.

Tshepo:"Well I guess you had a rough night"

Me:"Tshepo how do you think is going to end for you because if you think it's all going to end well for you then you have another thing coming" he slapped me across the face

Mpumi:"Tshepo!"

Tshepo:"It's too late to play the caring big sister Mpumi, I see you have grown a pair Zizipho" I chuckled still holding onto my cheek

Me:"I'm sure they are bigger than yours" he laughed

Tshepo:"Oh really we will see about that!" he said roughly pulling me up.

Mpumi:"Tshepo please stop" she said crying

Me:"It's okay Mpumi" she shook her head.

Tshepo dragged me to the door Mpumi was busy begging him.

We got to another room it had only a mattress my heart started pounding hard, he shoved me to the mattress

Tshepo:"So you think you have some balls now!?" I kept quiet

Tshepo:"I will show you that I'm the man here and you will always be that girl I had power over"

Me:"What are you going to do me?" my voice was failing me it was shaking

Tshepo:"Me and you are going to recandle our love sunshine" he said unbuckling his belt

Me:"No no please Tshepo" I said standing up but he quickly grabbed me and shoved me back

to the mattress and pinned me down

Me:"Please don't do this" I said with tears already blinding my vision

Tshepo:"Shh I know you are going to enjoy this. Be a good girl now" he said brushing my thigh then forceful kissed me, this is a nightmare this can't be happening to me.

Mbuso

I woke up feeling all kinds of tired I don't know what's wrong with me.

My body could barely carry me to the bathroom.

I washed my face and I checked the time on the wall it was 11:30 in the morning

Me:"WTF" I slept so early yesterday around 6pm how could I wake up so late.

I walked to the royal main house I was so hungry I needed their fully breakfast.

When I came inside the main door my sister was with my mother and Lindiwe.

My mom looked at me and shook her head.

Me:"Morning" only then Lindiwe and Unathi noticed me.

My sister charged to me and slapped me so hard that I almost fell Lindiwe gasped in shock my mom just looked at me blankly.

Me:"What the heck Unathi?"

Unathi:"NO what the heck Mbuso"

Me:"What did I do?" I said looking all confused

Unathi:"You mean what didn't you do, Mbaso went to you for help and you bluntly refused to help him" I was still confused

Me:"For help? What are you talking about?"

Unathi:"Wow now he is acting dumb just great" I never seen my sister so angry

Me:"Okay mom and Lindiwe do you have any idea of what she is talking about?" mom just stood up and walked out then my sister followed her I looked at Lindiwe for an answer

Lindiwe:"You don't remember anything do you?"

Me:"Should I be remembering something, please tell me what's going on?" she sigh

Lindiwe:"Your brother came around 3 in the morning and asked you to help him look for Zizipho"

Me:"Look for Zizipho?"

Lindiwe:"Someone took Zizipho it is all over the news and social media"

Me:"What?" I said still confused cause I don't remember any of this.

Lindiwe:"What's going on with you?"

Me:"I don't know have you seen my phone?" she shook her head.

I went looking for my mom and found her in the garden

Me:"Mom I swear I don't know what's going on with me. I would never refuse to help my brother in such times" she sigh

Mom:"Then why did you?" how do I explain to her that I don't remember anything without her doubting me.

Me:"I will explain everything to you later but I have to know where my brother is?"

Mom:"He is with your father they are meeting the Fox"

Me:"What?" she nods I quickly grabbed my car keys and took an apple.

I drove to a place I thought I will never go again I parked my car.

The security gave me a hard time because my brother gave an order for no one to be let in.

I walked into them looking at the computer screen in front of them.

My brother's eyes landed on me, he signal for me to come closer I didn't like the look he had.

I walked to them and looked at screen.

Me:"What is this?"

Mbasa:"I should be asking you that question"

Me:"I don't know any of this"

Mbasa:"Where is your phone?"

Me:"I don't know" he chuckled

Mbasa:"Okay" a punched followed that landing in my stomach

Me:"Mbasa what the hell?"

Mbasa:"Where is your fucking cellphone?"

Insert 50

Mbuso

Nothing made sense right now cause the last thing I remember it's when I went to bed and after it's blurry.

As for my phone I don't even know where it is.

For it to disappear then it pins to the same tower that Zizipho's phone and car was found its crazy.

Mbasa was Furious and for me to refuse to go with him then to him founding out this, it just gave him more suspicion.

Someone is trying to pin this on me and by the looks of it, the person is succeeding.

My own brother had a gun pointed right into my head.

Nothing scares me like the Luthando I'm looking at right now, he has no heart he would blow my brains and bury me right now.

Dad:"Okay Mbasas you need to calm down" he chuckled and lowered his gun I release a sigh of relief

Me:"Mbasas I don't know what's going on here but I can assure you I have nothing to do with it"

Mbasas:"Okay. Fox?!!!!" he yelled she appeared

Fox:"Did someone call me? Oh hey prince charming" she said looking at me I shook my head

Mbasas:"Can you track Lindiwe's cellphone and check all the locations that it pins. Hack it if you have to. Check who she calls and who she messages "

Me:"What?!!"

Mbasas:"Don't test me!" I swallowed

Me:"Mbasas you accused me then now it's my wife?" he bust out of laughter

Mbasas:"Wife? Since when? If you don't want to

be here then leave. Ever since she arrived you don't think at all. She appears Junior dies, our ancestors get blinded, you lose your gift, Zizipho disappears and you suddenly suffer from amnesia. Who the hell had easy access to your phone? Huh Mbuso?"I feel like my world is scrambling for a minute

Me:" You are just trying to make Lindiwe a bad person"

Fox:"Love portion is working over time lana" she said laughing

Me:"Shut up fox. You don't even know Lindiwe like that. I can't sit here and listen you talk bad about Lindiwe" I said walking to the door but the guards blocked me I turned to look at Mbasas who had his hands buried in his pockets.

Mbasas:"I can't let you go and run to that bitch to tell her that we are onto her like that"

Me:"You can't keep me here Mbasas" he

chuckled

Mbasa:"Yes I can bro, guards!" they walked close to me "Take him and lock him in the freezer maybe that will make him come back to his senses" I looked at him shocked

Me:"What?!" the guards quickly grabbed me "Dad you can't let him do that to me"

Dad:"Mbasa he is your brother"

Mbasa:"Don't do that I think it's about time you also go and be with your wife. Take him away?"

Me:"I can't believe I shared a womb with a hurtless bastard like you" I said as I was being dragged to the freezer.

They shoved me inside and locked it I banged the door.

Me:"Get me out of here, Fuck!" I screamed.

To make matters worse I was only in my vest and joggers.

I hate this side of Mbaso I will never forgive him.

As time goes on I felt my toes and fingers getting numb the cold was surely becoming effective I was starting to shiver.

Zizipho

He had his body pressed against me as he reaped the skirt I was wearing.

I tried fighting him off but him being a gym freak I didn't stand a chance.

He shoved his tongue inside my mouth forceful to a point that I gagged.

My Tears kept falling as he tore my underwear.

He shoved his finger deep inside my vagina I screamed as he roughly shoved them in and out of my vagina it was so painful there was nothing pleasurable with what he was doing to me.

I couldn't fight no more it was useless he had more strength than me.

All I could do was to cry because the man I once thought loved me was doing the most unimaginable thing to me.

He roughly parted my legs I just sobbed.

He dropped his underwear his penis stood there I could one get turned on by violating someone.

The door swings open Lindiwe stood there.

Lindiwe:"Get off her!" Tshepo jumped a little.

Tshepo:"What the fuck Lindiwe? Give me a minute to finish here"

Lindiwe:"NO I said get off her" he quickly stood up and wore his pants.

Tshepo:"Don't even think you are lucky we will finish what we started" he walked out I curled myself up in a mattress and just sobbed.

I don't know what I did to God for him to hate

me this much.

After everything that I have been through then this happens to me I'm sure not one of his favorite people.

I feel someone touching my face I couldn't open my eyes because it might be him.

"I'm so sorry" it was Mpumi I just cried harder she sat next to me and pulled me to her arms.

Mpumi:"We will get out of here" she said brashing my back.

She still had a chain I don't know how she got here.

I don't know if I will get out of here I squeezed the necklace that Luthando gave me and I drifted to the day he gave it to me I was at my happiest but it only seems that happiness never last for me.

I kept thinking about all the beautiful I had with

him it was the only thing that kept me away from what I just went through.

Luthando

Before I became a successful business man I started as a little gangster in the hood I had to make end meets for Melissa and I since I wasn't in good terms with my family.

And I never hid that side of me from them I had to rob a few banks and shops.

Thats how I met fox they are still running the gang and are into arms dealing and a lot of things.

I knew they would be able to help with this.

I can't believe how my brother has been blinded by Lindiwe.

I could feel that Zizipho wasn't alright wherever she was but I needed to focus to find her

sooner.

Fox:"This Lindiwe has been communicating with a lot of people, it seems like there is a squad involved not just her" she said looking into her laptop

Me:"Give me names foxy"

Fox:"Most of these people are Mokoena's do you know them?" I chuckled and shook my head

Me:"They couldn't just let her be happy huh. Okay Stillo with your crew I need you to go to the Mokoena's and shoot everything that gets in your way even if it's a fly. I need Mr Mokoena and Mrs Mokoena in this warehouse by the end of this day"

Stillo:"On in it boss man" he said already on his feet

Me:"Okay Max anything"

Max:"I have located the necklace" I tapped his

shoulder

Me:"Good work. Let's go to work boys"

Dad:"Don't you think you should let police handle all of this son"

Me:"Thank you for being here dad but let me do this the best way I know how. Just stay with your son and get him out of that freezer before he dies" I said taking my gun.

We drove in three SUV's we don't know what awaits us but I'm ready to kill anyone who is in my way.

Fox was busy on licking on her lollipop.

Fox:"Why would these people mess with you?"

Me:"Because I'm nice" I'm still wondering how Lindiwe is related to the Mokoena's what was the motive for all of this.

The drive felt like the longest drive of my life.

The Dlamini's kept blowing my phone but I had

no time to get back at them they must be worried sick but I told them to go to my house.

We packed a little bit away from the cabin.

Me:"Okay guys the aim here is not to die but hit them with everything we got" they all nod.

Fox:"Okay I need five man in the front gate and another four at the back of the cabin. Then others settle on the side. Remember not to die" they all nod and walked to their position.

I was left with Fox and Max the couple.

Me:"Okay I will go inside the two love birds, you will cover me"

Fox:"Got it now let the fun begin" we walked on the other side of the cabin.

I underestimated Tshupo but his mistake was to underestimate me.

We had the shooting breaking out from the other side but we managed to get inside the

cabin.

My eyes landed on Tshepo and Lindiwe who were trying to run.

Lindiwe tried to run but I shot right next to her feet she froze.

Me:"Cococo where are you going sweetheart?"

Fox:"Well the two idiots what were you thinking?" My punch landed on Tshepo who fell

Me:"You mess with the wrong person Mokoena, Max and Fox handle this I will find my girl"

Max:"This should be fun" I walked to the room.

I slowly opened the door on the first room there was no one.

I went to the next one I was surprised to see Mpumi with her.

They were peaceful holding onto each other sleeping.

The sight of them tied my stomach into knots.

Zizipho's clothes were ripped off.

I gently squadd in front of them and shook
Mpumi she quickly jumped

Me:"Hey hey calm down" she quickly nod with
tears glistening in her eyes.

I picked up Zizipho from her lap she quickly
opened her eyes.

Me:"It's okay now I'm here" she quickly grabbed
on tight onto me and sobbed painful.

I called one of my guys to help with Mpumi.

Her sobs cut through my heart I hope nothing
happened to her because I will never forgive
myself.

We managed to get them to the car she was
clutching onto me for dear life.

Fox:"We are taking those two to the warehouse,
we will wait for your orders" I nod for now my

first priority is my fiance.

My phone beeped it was Stillo

"We got the parcel safe and sound"

Mokoena's you poked a snake in its hole and the consequences won't be pleasant at all.

I looked at Zizipho who was on my lap I brushed her afro.

Me:"You are safe now"

Insert 51

Zizipho

I slowly opened my eyes and looked at surrounding the only thing I remember is being clutch to Luthando not wanting to let him go I hope I wasn't dreaming about all of this.

The smell of medicine quickly hit my nose I immediately know that I'm in hospital.

I looked at Luthando who had his head on my lap with his eyes closed.

The tears quickly fell from my eyes a lot of emotions engulfed me.

He quickly opened his eyes and came to sit next to me.

I just sob in his arms I don't know if he didn't arrive in time to save me what would Tshepo done to me he would have probably finished what he started.

I was finally able to calm down he haven't said anything to me.

He kissed my forehead I knew I was safe with him.

Luu:"I'm sorry" he said after the longest silence I looked at him.

Me:"What?why?"

Luu:"Because I failed you I should have protected you an--" I cut him off before he says more nonsense.

Me:"Stop it Luthando, none of us would have known what's going on. If anything you protected me and brought me home" he nods and sigh

Luu:"I love you so much"

Me:"He tried to rape me Luthando" he closes his eyes

Luu:"I know babe I know, trust me he will pay for what he did to you"

Me:"Thank you for everything" he looks at me

Luu:"I live for you, that's my job"

Me:"How's Mpumi?" He sigh

Luu:"She is okay but bruised, she is worried sick about you" he said looking at me.

Me:"She tried protecting me against Tshepo, She made sure I was okay throughout the night I spent there. I thought she hated me" he smiled and shook his head.

Luu:"Not from what I saw when I got there" I nod

Me:"Why did you bring me here?"

Luu:"You passed out on me and became unconscious" I nod we just sat there in comfortable silence.

Me:"I think I will need to see a therapist, I can't pretend that nothing happened, Tshepo violated me and if I act like nothing happened it will affect our relationship in the long run. I don't want anything affecting our relationship now" He looked at me with admiration

Luu:"You are so strong Zizipho and can come to your sessions with you?" I quickly nod

Me:"I would love that thank you" he nods

"Where are they?" He looked at me

Luu:"Somewhere"

Me:"What's going to happen to them?Are you going to kill them?"

Luu:"Do you want to me kill them?"I sigh and looked at him.

Me:"They killed our son"

Luu:"That answers me" he said kissing my forehead.

I know I'm not a killer but they took Junior from me.

I guess an eye for an eye really does makes the world go round.

Mbuso

I woke up a little disoriented and I was out of

the freezer.

I was half naked and it was a little bit dark outside.

I was covered with three blankets I don't know who leaves their twin on freezer letting them freeze to death I guess Mbasu is really an evil twin.

I rolled out of the bed and there was a pair of pants and t-shirt right on top of the couch I put them on then walked out.

I was welcomed by Fox and Max making out on the couch, Fox was grinding on him, these two are the most weird couple I ever met.

I cleared my throat they didn't even look at me .

Me:"Hello!" I yelled

Max:"We heard you know" he said still biting Fox's neck and grabbing her ass

Me:"Get a room"

Fox:"Hello Kitty is awake" she said moving away from Max who had a hard and didn't bother to hide that was disturbing.

Me:"Where is everyone?" I said sitting on the couch

Luu:"we are here" He was with Zizipho and her big sister Mpumi.

Mbuso:"Zizipho!!" I said quickly going to hug her she hugged me back "What happened?" I said after letting her go

Zizipho:"You will see" that was cold she held Luthando's hand she looked different.

Luu:"Let's found out dear brother" he said with the most evil smirk I could feel the air leaving my lungs.

Fox and Max made their way to the base and we followed after them.

My eyes landed on Lindiwe and the Mokoena's tied on chairs

Me:"Lindiwe!?" I said going to her but Stillo blocked my way I looked at Luthando and charged to him but I hit the floor instead he laughed.

Luu:"Don't test me" Zizopho walked over to Lindiwe and slapped her hard I gasped in shock.

Zizopho:"I told you I was going to kill you when I get out. Look who has the power now Lindiwe" she said slapping her again.

Me:"What is she talking about?" I said looking at Luthando who just chuckled.

Luu:"Figures" I shook my head

Me:"No that's not possible she wouldn't do that. Lindiwe?" I said walking towards her with my heart on my knees "Tell me it's not true" I said touching her face.

Lindiwe:"Mbuso Mbuso you are so naive babe sometimes I didn't have to use black magic on you because it is so easy to manipulate you" I slowly let go of her face

Me:"What?" That came out as a whisper

Luu:"Get him out of here"

Me:"No! I want to know why"

Mr Mokoena:"This is about revenge"

Luu:"Revenge for what?"

Mr M:"That throne doesn't belong to the Ndlovu clan it is a Mokoena throne but just because your stupid great grandfather was greed he killed my father and my great grandfather just to get the throne. All we wanted was for our throne to come back to us that's all" Mbasu chuckled

Me:"No you got all the facts wrong here Mr Mokoena because the throne always been ours.

Your great grandfather is the one who blinded our family and took the throne before, he got killed because he was an evil one in all tha. That was your plan this time too. Is that's why you blinded my ancestors yet again?" I asked looking at Lindiwe.

Luu:"And unfortunately that blinding game will end today"

Me:"The throne was only going to the Mokoena's after our generation, Junior was the next king in all and your great grandfather and your father knew that but they couldn't just wait for the power. They used evil to get the throne before time"

Zizipho:"Tshepo you killed your son just for a stupid throne?"

Tshepo:"What?!!" He asked shocked

Zizipho:"You are evil and you will pay for everything you ever did to me and my son"

Tshepo:"I didn't kill Junior I swear Zizipho I only went with the plan because my dad told me that now that Junior is no longer alive the throne will not go to the Mokoena's and if we do this I will be the king" Zizipho laughed

Zizipho:"So your parents and sister killed your son then use you to get what they want" Tshepo looked at his parents who had their heads hanged down

Tshepo:"You killed my son?" He said looking at his parents with his tears running down his face

Mr. M:"Son"

Tshepo:"Why papa?" He said screaming

Mrs.M:"Because the throne wasn't going to come to us even if he was around. The Ndlovu's already claimed him as theirs. It's not like you cared about that brat!"

Me:"They claimed him because they saw right through you!"

Tshepo:"He was my son Mom" he whispered and started sobbing.

Me:"So I take it you are not even Lindiwe" I said looking at the woman I love with so much hatred.

Lindiwe:"I'm Masego" my hand find its way to her neck and squeezed it until she couldn't breathe I let go and groaned in agony while she coughs.

I have never been this hurt my whole life it was like someone was literally stabbing my heart and twisting the knife on it.

It hurts that I really loved him and Luthando was right all along I just didn't see it.

Zizipho:"You took away the most precious thing away from me, my son. So now you will pay the price and you will never get that throne. And I will also take the most precious thing away from you all, that's your lives" Lindiwe or

Masego whatever she is laughed.

Masego:"You are bluffing, you don't have the guts" Zizipho quickly took a gun from Luthando's waist and shot Mr Mokoena right in the head they all screamed except Tshepo who was still crying.

Zizipho:"You were saying?" She said looking at Masego deadly in the eyes. Luthando was also shocked by what just happened.

Masego:"Papa!" She said crying and trying to break free from the chair but she couldn't "What did you do, Papa?"

Mrs M:"Papa wake up! I will kill you bitch"

Zizipho laughed

Zizipho:"Blah Blah!Please pour acid in her face and make sure it doesn't touch her eyes then make her look at herself in the mirror. She will beg for you to kill her" she said looking at Mrs Mokoena who looked terrified.

Luu:"Zizopho don't--" she turned and looked at him he quickly closed his mouth.

Zizopho:"And as for Lindiwe or Masego or whatever She is. Please electroshock her with a towel covering her face then pour water on her face while at it then kill her" this was a gruesome thing she sound so heartless right now.

Fox:"Damn I like her" of course

Zizopho:"And you Tshepo since you think you are man and your manhood matters so much how about we take that away. I need three men who wants to have nice time "

Us:"What?!!" We asked in unison

Tshepo:"Zizopho please"

Zizopho:"I need them tonight I want them to enjoy themselves the whole night" she said and handed the gun to Luthando then walked out.

Luu:"Uh guys do what she just told you to do. A clean job Foxy" she nods while smiling I swear to her such things bring orgasms.

I looked at her for the last time and shook my head

Me:"It was nice knowing you"

Masego:"Mbuso please" I chuckled and walked out

Insert 52

Zizipho

I got in the car with tears streaming down my cheeks.

I groaned in frustration I feel someone touching my shoulder I turned and looked at them.

It was Mpumi she looked scared

Mpumi:"Should I get Luthando for you?" I

quickly nod she ran towards the house leaving me feeling all emotional I don't know what I turned into.

These people made me like this they turned me into some heartless person.

I see Luthando running towards the car it's like my tears was opened from a tank they just fall harder.

He looked at me and pulled me into his arms.

I don't understand how one could love so deeply, his presence engulfed me with peace sometimes I feel like he is my heart in human form and that scares me because I don't think one could be able to live without their hearts which means I wouldn't be able to live without him.

Luu:"What's wrong sthandwa sam?"He said looking at me after I calmed down.

Me:"I'm evil Luthando I don't think I deserve a

man with a good heart like you" he chuckled

Luu:"Why do you think you are evil Zizipho?"

Me:"What I just did there I killed Mr Mokoena in cold blood and I feel no remorse. I instructed three other people to be killed in a the most gruesome Mbasa" I said feeling a lump in my throat.

Luu:"Zizipho you are angry and you have every right to be angry. Those people tormented you and robbed you of your teenage years. You were subjected to their abuse for years and when they couldn't abuse you anymore they took away what you love with your whole heart. Now they unleashed something in you that no one was expecting to see but you are the sweetest person I know and I love you even after seeing that because I'm not a saint either.

Don't ever think that you don't deserve me again if anything you deserve all my love" you see why

I love him so much.

Me:"Thank you for being here for me I don't know how I would ever repay for this love I hope what I'm about to ask you is enough" he looked at me with questioning eyes

Luu:"What is it" he is nervous all of a sudden I hope I don't sound stupid

Me:"Marry me in three weeks I'm ready to be your wife now" the silence was deafening for me he was looking at me blankly.

Luu:"I will send my uncles in two days" he said cracking into a biggest smile I have seen "Babe are you sure?"

Me:"Yes I am sure and if you don't marry me now you will be in trouble" he laughed

Luu:"In trouble really now? For what?" I suddenly feel so nervous from all of this "Babe?" I looked at him.

I took his hand and placed in my belly then looked at him.

Me:"Because in 32 weeks you will be welcoming your first child" he looked at me

Luu:"What?" That came out as a husky whisper and his eyes started glistening with tears "I'm gonna be a father?" I nod

Me:"Yes babe we will be parents" he lets his tears fall.

I understand why he is crying this is all he ever wanted to be a father and now this is actually happening.

I'm not asking him to marry me now because I'm scared to be in trouble with my parents no I'm asking to be his wife because I'm ready to be fully his, I'm ready to share my life with him and give him all the love he deserves.

Luu:"Thank You so much Zizipho for making an honest man out of me. You gave me love that I

didn't know existed and for that I'm greatul. Now you are also giving me what I always desired with my whole heart thank you so much" he said kissing me all over my face I giggled like a child.

Me:"Okay Mr Ndlovu we are so hungry" he smiled looking at me.

Luu:"Let's go and feed you my people. This means you are four weeks" I nod "But we can't hide this from your parents babe I have to do the right thing and pay damages" I sigh

Me:"I know that. Can't they be combined?" He sighed and brushed my hand.

Luu:"Let me talk to my dad first" I nod "I have something to tell you"

Me:"What is it?"

Luu:"I asked my dad to give us five years to enjoy our marriage then after that I can sit in that throne"

Me:"Did he agree?" He shook his head

Luu:"He gave me three years his excuse was he is old now and can't do all the responsibility" I laughed

Me:"It's better than nothing right"

Luu:"Yeah I'm glad he atleast considered" I smiled "Wow I'm gonna be a father" he said smiling I love seeing him this happy he deserves it I love him so much

Luu:"I love you too babe"

Me:"Did I say that out loud" he nods while smiling

Luu:"Yes you did" he really does live for me.

Mbuso

Mbasa left Mpumi here so I had to drive her

home.

She was so quiet and she looked different from the Mpumi I first met.

My heart was heavy I couldn't believe what Masego and her family did to us, my heart was torn apart I don't think I will ever recover from all of this.

I loved her deeply not knowing that she was using black magic on me.

She stripped me off taking away my gift and burning my hut.

"Mbuso! Mbuso!" I hit the brakes and I could hear the car wheels stretching until the car come to a hult.

I looked at Mpumi who was panting next to me and looked terrified.

Me:"Are you okay?" She looked at me

Mpumi:"If you are trying to commit suicide

please do it after you dropped me off" I sigh

Me:"I'm sorry it's just that...never mind"

Mpumi:"It's just that you are easily distracted
Mbuso" I looked at her

Me:"What are you talking about?" She sigh

Mpumi:"You fell in love and that distracted you, you were too focused to make everything work between you and her to a point that you forget the reason you two were brought together. If you focused on that you would have seen that is not real Lindiwe but you neglected your responsibilities as a seer you did everything wrong with her to a point that you lost your gift in the process. And now you are distracted again because you are heart broken and you won't be able to focus on getting your life and gift back" I looked at her

Me:"You have no idea of what I'm going through right now" she chuckled

Mpumi:"Really now? I was kidnapped by my boyfriend and he beat me up to the plump. He almost raped Zizipho in front me and you say I don't know what you are going through"

Me:"It's not like you are a saint" she looked at me

Mpumi:"Right so I deserved what happened, thanks" she got out of the car

Me:"Mpumi!" I said getting out of the car following her "Get in the car"

Mpumi:"Don't worry I will call an Uber" I sigh

Me:"If anything happens to you then I will be responsible" she looked at me

Mpumi:"Yeah right nothing will happen to me"

Me:"Well Mpumi I don't care about you but Mbasa would kill me if something happens to you and I love my life very much" she looked at me and went back to the car, I sigh women and

drama.

She was sitting in the back this time I guess she didn't want to sit anywhere near me.

I drove off in silence she dozed off to sleep.

She doesn't look like she is capable of causing harm to anyone.

Coming to think of it she did look a little bit like Entle and Zizipho.

I don't know why I'm analysing her it must be boredom.

Mpumi:"Why do you keep stealing glances at me" I chuckled

Me:"I thought you were sleeping, what happened to you?"

Mpumi:"What do you mean?" I sigh and pulled over.

Me:"Why do you hate your family" she squirmed in discomfort

Mpumi:"I don't hate my family" she said that and looked outside the window.

Me:"Okay" I said starting the car again.

Mpumi:"It is a long story"

Me:"We have a three hours drive" I guess having her and talking to someone distracted me from my reality.

Mpumi:"Okay drive and listen then" I chuckled and started driving "When I grew up it was only me and my father, Mom died. My father became my whole world until Naledi came into our lives. I felt him slipped away he wasn't giving me the same attention anymore. I started talking to my dolls because in my mind I was neglected by my father. Until one day I heard my doll talking back to me I w---"

Me:"A doll did what?" She looked at me "I'm sorry"

Mpumi:"I was surprised and terrified at the

same time. But as days went by I started engaging into conversation with her I called her Sidney. Days became years she would tell me how my dad loves his new family than me. That's how I started hating Naledi and me and Sidney started to plot to get rid of her that's when I poisoned her but she didn't die. I became a rebellious teen girl. When I was doing my first year I met Tshepo we started dating we graduated together. Even though Sidney the doll was no longer there but her voice was always in my head. Three years after we graduated Tshepo started being different then I found out that he took Zizipho in. She was only 17 or 18 I felt sorry for her. We became close I helped with school and everything we became best friend. But Tshepo was still acting strangely he didn't want me to spend nights at his place anymore, he didn't like me with her. I wasn't allowed to spend time with her alone then one day I found them kissing I felt betrayed. That's

when my hatred for her started and he married her. I didn't know what to do. Sidney came back again, I loved Tshepo I couldn't let him go so I kept sleeping with him I guess he got bored with Zizipho since she was a child. He started beating her up if she questions him. We spent nights in his place with her around. When she left she wrote me a note telling me she didn't know that Tshepo and me were dating back then. Tshepo told her we were cousin and he loved her. I confronted him but he painted Zizipho red about everything and I believed him. The rest of the story you know it" this was a heavy story.

Me:"So Sidney still talks to you?" She slowly nods "Ever heard of DID?"

Mpumi:"Yes when I started attending therapy few weeks ago" I looked at her

Me:"You are attending therapy?"

Mpumi:"Yes because I'm willing to turn my life around I hope my family will forgive me for everything"

Me:"They are your family it won't be easy but they will forgive you" she nods

Mpumi:"Thanks, so what's next for you?" I sigh

Me:"Focus on getting my life and gift back" she smiled, it started raining hard it looked like a heavy storm

Mpumi:"Pull over" I did

Me:"We can't drive through such storm"

Mpumi:"It seems like it's not gonna pass anytime soon"

Me:"Shit there is a guest house just ahead of us let's drive there" we drove there.

"I'm sorry we only have one room left with two beds"

Mpumi:"That sucks"

Me:"Come on Nompumelelo you are not even my type"

Mpumi:"Ouch!!" We looked at each other and burst out of laughter.

Mpumi:"we will take it" we were went to our room.

Mpumi:"Go to the bathroom I want to change" I nod after a few minutes she called out my name She was done and on the bed.

Me:"Now cover your head" she did I took off my clothes and got on my bed too.

Mpumi:"I'm sorry about what happened to you"

Me:"It's okay and I will live" she nods "And Mpumi You are a good person you are just suffering from a disorder"

Mpumi:"Thanks goodnight"

Me:"Goodnight" within few minutes she was out.

I texted Mbasa about everything I looked at her I

hope her family become open minded and support her.

Insert 53

Mbuso

I couldn't sleep I kept tossing and turning, I kept thinking about all the times I spent with Lindiwe.

I don't think I will ever recover from what she did to me I loved her more than life itself and now only that is left in my heart it's hatred and pain.

I can't believe that another human being can do what she did to me.

I looked on the other bed and Mpumi was peaceful sleeping I decided to go to the balcony before I wake her up with my tossing and turning.

I took a pack of cigarettes and walked out to

the balcony.

The rain was still heavily raining the sky had darker clouds.

I lit my cigarettes and started smoking it was distressing for me since I don't if I'm going or coming in my life right now.

"That thing cause cancer" I turned and found Mpumi leaning on the door wearing my t-shirt.

Me:"Ain't that t-shirt wet?"

Mpumi:"Not anymore why are you smoking?" I looked at her she cleared didn't like smoking.

Me:"I'm distressing" she took the cigarette from me and threw it on the rain and walked back inside.

Me:"What the hell Nompumelelo?" I said frustrated.

Mpumi:"That thing won't solve anything" she seemed frustrated more than me

Me:"It helps me forget my problem"

Mpumi:"Does it make them go away?" She was over reacting.

Me:"Go back to sleep" I said that walking to the balcony to light another cigarettes but I was too late because she grabbed the whole pack and threw it away

Me:"What the fuck" She just looking at me and said nothing then walked inside.

I walked back in and put my trousers on I looked at her.

Me:"My t-shirt please" she took it off and threw it at me.

She was left with her thong only no bra I swallowed she didn't seem to care.

Mpumi:"You such a bitch"

Me:"What did you just say?" I said walking towards her.

Mpumi:"Only a bitch runs away from their problems"

Me:"Fuck you" she chuckled

Mpumi:"It takes two you know" she was clearly testing my patients.

Me:"Do you want to volunteer?" She smirked

Mpumi:"It would be like I'm fucking your sister no thanks" I chuckled and pushed her to the bed.

I got on top of her and got close to her face

Me:"You don't get to talk to me like that"

Mpumi:"Or what?"she asked looking straight into my eyes

Me:"Or I will fuck you" I see her face flush and she swallowed.

Mpumi:"Get off me"

Me:"Or what?" She smirked

Mpumi:"Or I will fuck you back" that caught me

off guard I found my dick reacting to it "Now get off me"

I slowly got off of her I couldn't even hide my erection.

Mpumi:"Cold shower will help you with that" she said pointing at my dick.

I just shook my head and went to run a cold shower.

Me:"Shit" I said as cold water hit my skin after a few minutes I was down I switched to warm-hot water.

I felt hands running on my back I knew it was her.

Me:"What are you doing?" I said turning to look at her

Mpumi:"Taking a shower with you" she ran her hands on my shoulder.

Our lips collided and I ran my hands on her back.

I pushed her to the wall and I could feel myself getting really hard.

I picked her up and walked out of the shower with her.

I placed her on one of the beds, she opened her eyes and looking at me.

No one said anything we just stared at each other.

Mpumi:"This might be the worse mistake"

Me:"I know" I said running my finger on her clit she closed her eyes and moaned.

Our bodies moved in sync as we were kissing.

She had her legs wrapped around my waist.

She was soaking wet and her hand moved to my craft and gave me a hand job she was good at it I groaned.

Me:"Fuck" I widely opened her legs as she tensed up.

I pulled my finger out and rubbed my cock on her clit she moaned.

I inserted myself on her she dug her nails on my back.

Me:"You are tight" I said pushing myself a little bit further I could feel her vagina walls so tight on me.

I slowly moved on her she opened her eyes and looked into mine.

It was hard to break the stare as she met my strokes halfway, this was intense.

She grabbed tight on me as her body became tense.

Me:"Let it go" a few seconds later her orgasm hit my abdominal then I followed pulling out and collapsed on the bed next to her.

We were both panting heavily trying to catch our breathe was a mission.

Me:"Okay that was intense" she chuckled

Mpumi:"It shouldn't have happened"

Me:"I know, let's get you cleaned up" I said picking her up.

Mpumi:"So where to from here" we were in the shower.

Me:"I don't know" she sigh

Mpumi:"How about you look for the real Lindiwe maybe she is the answer to all your problems she might help you" she was right

Me:"You are right then from there I will see what's going to happen" she nods and handed me a towel.

Mpumi:"Yeah now wash my back" I chuckled

Me:"You are so bossy" she laughed

Mpumi:"I know" I washed her back as interested and I started laughing.

Mpumi:"What's wrong? is my butt too small?" I cracked more

Me:"No marn Mpumi, it's just we have a birth mark on the same spot" I said touching next to her left shoulder

Mpumi:"No my birth mark is not there" she said walking to the mirror and looked at it

Me:"Maybe you have two" she shook her head

Mpumi:"It's my first time seeing this one"

Me:"Let's go to bed" I said she walked to the bed I looked at her birth mark.

Tomorrow I have to drive straight to Makhosi and find the real Lindiwe.

Three days later

Luthando

I was the happiest man on Earth because God have finally answered my prayers I'm finally gonna be a father and marry the woman I love whole heartedly.

I haven't told my family yet it was hard to keep my happiest away but I had to because Mbuso wasn't in a good space so I felt like I needed to be there for him.

Today was a welcoming ceremony for Princess Zizipho and she was really happy about it.

In a week time I'm sending my uncles to her family.

She will traditionally be a Ndlovu bride then the next three-weeks we tie the knot but first I need to talk to my dad about the pregnancy I only told him about the lobola he was thrilled about it and we already sent a letter to the Dlamini's.

Dad:"Son?" I smiled

Me:"Mntungwa" he looked at me I only call him

Mtungwa when I'm happy.

Dad:"I love seeing atleast one of my sons happy,
What is it that you want to talk about?"

Me:"Zizopho is pregnant" he smiles widely

Dad:"Mtungwa that's the good news we
haven't have around this palace in a longest
time congratulations my boy" he sounds so
proud and happy.

Me:"So I was wondering if we could combine
the negotiations with damages"he quickly nods

Dad:"Yes and that's the right thing to do son" I
nod.

Me:"Thank you, Me and Mbuso are going to
meet Makhosi then we will catch up with you
guys at the ceremony" he nods and stood up.

He does his jolly dance I laughed and went to
my brother.

Me:"Hey bro"

Mbuso:"Hey" he cleared his throat "I'm sorry for ho--" I cut him off

Me:"Mbuso you are brother and I forgive. You were in love none of this is your fault"

Mbuso:"Thank You bro" we bro hugged.

On the way to Makhosi I told him about Zizipho's pregnancy he was really happy about being an uncle.

We got there you could tell that he suddenly got nervous.

Me:"I'm here for you, you not that right?"he nods and we walked to the hut.

We took off our shoes and got in.

Makhosi:"King and Seer" we sat down on the straw mat

Makhosi:"I knew you guys were coming this is going to be quick and short" thank God I can't be late for Zizipho's ceremony

We placed the money on his plate he started chanting and blowing his bones.

Makhosi:"Mbuso you need a cleansing ceremony to get rid of all the darkest that girl left on you"

Mbuso:"Thokoza and what about my gift"

Makhosi:"Your ancestors will give you back your gift when the time is right"

Mbuso:"And Lindiwe?" I looked at him confused a girl walked in and sat next to Makhosi.

Mbuso:"Lindiwe" she looked up to Mbuso

Me:"What?"

Makhosi:"My King this is the real Lindiwe, the one that was chosen for your brother"

Me:"Uh..wow.. I can't trust anything called Lindiwe in this earth"

Makhosi:"We are sorry for what happened with your family and you don't have to worry about

anything anymore because her ancestors don't want Mbuso as her husband anymore"

Mbuso:"What?Why?" Thank God I said silently.

Makhosi:"Because you are no longer pure for their daughter. They are angry and believe that you will never be a good husband for her especially after what you did three days ago" he looked at me and I looked at him for answers

Lindiwe:"I will guard you through your spiritual cleansing that's it. You are no longer meant for me" just like that she walked out.

Makhosi:"About your cleansing, we will come to the palace at 6 in the morning" we nod and our consultation was done.

We got in the car and I looked at him.

Me:"Speak up" I said looking at him dead in the eyes

Mbuso:"Don't be mad okay?"

Me:"Fine!!" I said loudly

Mbuso:" But you are mad" he said with a puppy face

Me:"Mbuso marn" I said laughing

Mbuso:"I kinda slept with Mpumi that day" I gasped

Me:"What?! You kinda?"

Mbuso:"I mean I slept with her" this couldn't get any what I don't know

Me:"Wow!"

Mbuso:"I'm glad I slept with her" I looked at him confused

Me:"Why?"

Mbuso:"Because I can't trust anything called Lindiwe in this earth too. Saying her name just leaves a bitter taste in my mouh so I'm glad her ancestors no longer wants me for her"

Me:"You are okay right?" He nods and I smiled
"Fine. Can I ask you something?"

Mbuso:"Okay" he looked at me

Me:"Did sex with Mpumi mean more than a one
night stand?" He swallowed that answers me

Mbuso:"Don't look at me like that"

Me:"If you like her then go for it"

Mbuso:"I mean she is a good friend I have been
talking to her for the pass three days she is
really supportive but I'm not looking for a
relationship for now and what if I still have a
chosen wife somewhere?"

Me:"What if you don't?" He chuckled

Mbuso:"Let's go to the ceremony"

Insert 54

Zizipho

The ceremony was a success everything was done accordingly and I was really happy.

All the villagers were here celebrating with us I didn't think anything that it would be this packed and it felt like home.

For the first time I felt like I belonged Somewhere I finally fit in and I was a Dlamini.

I looked at both of my sisters who were chatting and laughing as much as it was hard to believe that Mpumi is changing we are all giving her a chance even Mom is working on their relationship and that makes my dad so happy since he is much of a family man.

And Mpumi has been helping me prepare for the ceremony and for the first time in years it felt like the Mpumi I first met is slowly coming back and that makes me happy even though I can't let my gut down easily but she is slowly winning my heart again.

I looked at Kuhle and Kopano who were sitting with Unathi, I could sense the thick tension between them I wonder what's wrong with them.

Unathi came to sit next to me I looked at her

Unathi:"Are you okay?"

Me:"I'm good and are you okay?" She smiled and nod.

Unathi:"You know Zee I have never seen Mbaso so happy he would always pretend that he is happy but he wasn't but now I see how genuinely he is with you. Your presence in his life made him a better version of himself. My brothers never had a close relationship but ever see you came into our family, they have been tied on a hip. For the first my parents are happy to see them like that. You are like a glue that holds our family together and thank you so much" it's the first time I see her this emotional and she is making me emotional too.

Me:"You guys are my family and always treated me like one before I was with your brother, I love him so much you know" she smiled and hugged me I sometimes forget that she is the eldest child.

Unathi:"Now let's make a toast to a new journey" she said handing me a glass of champagne

Me:"Do you want to kill your niece or nephew?"

Unathi:"What?!!" She said with her lips hanging open "You are pre---" I quickly covered her mouth

Me:"Shh" she nods and smiled

Unathi:"Oh my god I'm so happy for Luthando this is something he always wanted. Wow"

Me:"Yeah I just want to make him happy"

Unathi:"And you are his happiness girl" we continued chatting I was glad that my in-laws

love me so much and accept me for me.

Kuhle:"Hey" ever since she got here we haven't said much to each other and I could see she wasn't okay.

Me:"Hey girlfriend, are you okay?" She sigh

Kuhle:"I'm okay" I know she's lying

Me:"Talk to me Kuhle, I'm here" she looked at me and blinked her tears away I quickly engulfed her into a hug.

This girl have been there for me since the day she met me and I feel bad that I have been too busy with my life I barely hang out with her anymore, the fact that she seems to be going through alot and I have no idea what has been happening in her life it makes me the worse friend ever.

Me:"It's okay I'm sorry" I said wiping her tears

Kuhle:"Uh thanks"

Me:"Do you want to talk about it" she nods

Kuhle:"I know this is not my place to say this but it is affecting me, Kopano is pregnant and your twin is the father" what the hell my parents are going to murder us, all three of us are going to have babies in the same year.

Me:"Wow I don't know what to say but I'm just concerned about you, how is this affecting you" she sigh

Kuhle:"When the relationship started your brother was clear to Kopano that he wanted nothing but just fun. Obviously Kopano was heartbroken I told her to just end things with him but she didn't it led to pregnancy. Your brother is still there because she is pregnant and wants to be a father. Now Kopano is busy accusing me of wanting your brother for myself, she has become this person who is obsessive about your brother. Your brother is also not making things easy for me nx!" I looked at

Kopano who was sitting with my brother and smiling none stop this isn't going to end well.

Me:"What do you mean he is not making things easy for you?" She sigh in annoyance

Kuhle:"It's like he is stalking me, he is everywhere I am. He even went to my work place to ask me how Kopano was doing knowing very well he annoys the shit out of me. I don't understand him and he is causing me unnecessary hate from my roommate who is my friend. He went as far as liking all my pictures on gram" she said frustrated I looked at my brother I didn't find him as a psycho until now.

Me:"I will talk to him okay" she nods

Kuhle:"Thank you please do I don't want Kopano going all psycho on me" I nod.

The evening went by Luthando was busy with my father I don't know what were they talking

about but it was serious and I could only guess what it was.

I walked towards Mnqo and Kopano who were talking about something serious I cleared my throat

Kopano:"Zee" she said smiling something about has changed or maybe it's how she has been treating Kuhle that's bugging me.

Me:"Hey, can I steal my brother for a minute?"

Kopano:"Of course Zee" I raised my eyebrows and she smiled then walked away

Me:"And then?" I said looking at the idiot in front of me.

Mnqo:"It's nothing" I laughed feeling all sorts of anger

Me:"I don't care about that Mnqophiso but the only thing I won't let you do is involving Kuhle in your shit"

Mnqo:"What are you talking about?" He is acting confused

Me:"Did you know that your girlfriend is making Kuhle's life miserable all thanks to you" His face quickly change to being worried

Mnqo:"What?"

Me:"You got Kopano pregnant Mnqophiso knowing very well that you are not into her. Now she has all this idea that you and her will be this perfect family. And you stalking Kuhle is just crossing the line, you went as far as liking all her pictures on Instagram and of course Kopano sees that dumbass"

Mnqo:"I'm not stalking her Zizipho" he said frustrated

Me:"Then if not what are you doing tell me?"

Mnqo:"Kuhle hates my gut and barely gives me time in a day. What am I supposed to do?"

Me:"What?"

Mnqo:"I like her it's like I should be around her all the time. She is the only girl that challenges me and tell me to fuck off. She doesn't fall at my fit like Kopano does. She is different, her smile is just perfect, the way that she chews her food it's different"

Me:"No No No and No" this ain't happening

Mnqo:"I think she is the on---"

Me:"Shut the fuck up, do you know the mess you just caused for yourself"

Mnqo:"I didn't know okay and I wish I let Kopano go that day I wish I could turn everything around but that's my baby in her belly"

Me:"This is just wow" I said walking away

Mnqo:"Zizipho" I looked at him

Me:"I can't help you with this one you have to

figure it out on your own. Kopano doesn't deserve this but most of all Kuhle is way too good for all this. They are friends for crying out loud"

Mnqo:"You are right and I'm not asking you to help me but all I'm asking you is to support me" I sighed and walked back to him.

Me:"I love you please try to solve this" he nods and hugged me.

I don't know what's going to happen but one of the girls will be hurt, this is a mess.

Mbuso

Zizipho's ceremony was beautiful and my brother was so happy to be by her side.

The Dlamini's really went all out for their daughter and everything was finally falling into place.

I looked at Zizipho and Mngophiso who seem to be discussing something important.

I was sitting by myself since my brother was called by Mr Dlamini to discuss a few things with him

"I don't like it when you over think" I turned to find Mpumi.

I really appreciate how she has been a friend I needed lately it's like she understands what I'm going through.

Me:"Hey you look stunning" she was in a Xhosa outfit she looked beautiful in it.

Mpumi:"Thank you, how are you feeling?" I sighed

Me:"I met the real Lindiwe" she looked at me

Mpumi:"What happened?"

Me:"Her ancestors don't want me as a son in-law anymore"

Mpumi:"I'm sorry" I looked at her and smiled

Me:"Don't be I'm glad they don't want me cause I don't want anything reminding me of Lindiwe"
she sigh

Mpumi:"Remember wha---" I chuckled

Me:"I know I know I have to face everything and I am" she laughed

Mpumi:"Fine then"

Me:"How is your family?" She smiled

Mpumi:"They are supportive even my step-mom is working on our relationship, I don't know how I never saw that she is such a good woman"

Me:"Sydney remember!" She laughed to a point that she was falling off her chair I tried to help her but instead we both fell off the chair.

Mpumi:"You are heavy" I fell on top of her

Me:"And you are too clumsy to be a princess"

Mpumi:"Says a blinded seer" we both laughed it's funny how we are able to laugh about everything we are going through.

Someone cleared their throat I don't know if we forget that we were in a public place.

I quickly helped Mpumi up who seem terrified

Me:"Dad" he looked at us you could see it was taking everything in him not to laugh

Dad:"Uh don't mind me just watching" this guy.

Mpumi:"Uhhh see you Mbuso, bye Mr Ndlovu"

Me:"You have grass all over you let me help you" I said cleaning her up my dad was still standing right next to us.

Mpumi:"Thanks" she quickly walked away

Me:"Dad!!"

Dad:"You have grass all over you let me help you" he said imitating me and laughing

Me:"Stop it dad"

Dad:"That was entertaining" he said laughing

Me:"Okay I'm leaving" I said walking away

Dad:"Now what did I do" he said following me

Me:"Stop following me" he laughed

Dad:"This is gonna be interesting" I just ran away from him that made him laugh even more, my dad is something else sometimes.

Insert 56

Zizipho

I felt like this was a new journey for me I have been through the worse things in life and cried a river of tears but through all that I finally found one person who showed me that through the hardest storms in my life, he will hold my hand and tell me it's okay.

One would say my life is a movie but for me it was real.

I'm grateful to have found a person that lives for me, that's a rare thing and I will hold onto it for the rest of my life.

Mngophiso transferred money into my account so that I could take Kuhle out, not that I'm complaining but I thought I told him not to involve me in his shit.

And his reason was that Kuhle deserve some air and be away from Kopano for a little bit since she is acting up that was thoughtful of him considering the fact that it was his fault that things are like this between the two women.

After seeing that comment from Kopano calling me sister in law and only complimenting me I just cut the live because I wasn't about to stir and entertain drama on my live.

Me:"Are you okay?" I said looking at Kuhle after

cutting off my live she sigh

Kuhle:"Honestly it doesn't bother me anymore so yeah I'm fine" I smiled and kissed her cheek.

Me:"How about you come with me and live with my family for a while just be away from her you know" she sighed again

Kuhle:"I would love to be away from her but I don't think coming to your home where your brother also live is a good idea. It will make things worse she will probably go to the palace and tell your whole family that she is pregnant then move in just to keep me away from him"

Me:"Can I ask you something?" She nods "Do you like him?" She chuckled

Kuhle:"Mnqophiso?" I nod "No I don't like him, he suffocates me and makes it hard for me to breathe every time he is around"

Me:"Okay you like him" she laughed and I stare at her

Kuhle:"You are serious?" She said with a frown on her face

Me:"You have no reason to hate him but here you are hating his guts to the core, his presence suffocates you. Only thing I'm saying is we show our love for people differently so maybe you are hating on him because you like him" she cracked

Kuhle:"You watching High School movies too much , this is not a movie where two people hate each other then end up falling deeply in love with each other. I don't like him period!!" I laughed

Me:"Don't be defensive about it then!"

Kuhle:"Well it's upsetting!This is all his fault"

Me:"No it's your fault Kuhle, my friend you gave your opinion on a matter that doesn't concern you. You should have let Kopano make her Own mistake but you didn't. It might have been

coming from a good place from you but she didn't see it like that" she groaned

Kuhle:"I know I just thought I was being protective. Your brother kept poking me it's like he loves to see all fiesty on him it gives him pleasure"

Me:"Well I talked to him" she clears her throat.

Kuhle:"He kissed me" I choked on my juice

Me:"What?"

Kuhle:"He is driving me crazy, I thought you told him to stop dragging me into their mess but two hours later he corners me then kiss the shit out of me. Who the hell does that?"

Me:"For someone who was kissed by the guy she hates you sound too calm"

Kuhle:"Being angry about it won't help your brother is always doing the opposite, so I might as well brace myself" I raised my eyebrows

Me:"You going to let him kiss you?"

"Who is kissing who?" We turned to look at her I just sigh

Me:"Kopano"

Kopano:"This is nice it's a shame I wasn't invited" I looked at Kuhle who just shrugged her shoulders

Me:"What are you doing here?"

Kopano:"I'm here to have lunch with my friends"

Kuhle:"I think I should go" she said taking her handbag

Kopano:"No no don't leave because of me"

Me:"We were just leaving anyways"

Kuhle:"It's okay Zizipho you can spend time with her she is your friend too"

Kopano:"You mean sister in-law?" Kuhle chuckled

Kuhle:"Show us the ring" okay this is taking a dramatic turn

Kopano:"What?" She said confused

Kuhle:"I mean if Zizipho is your sister in-law then you must be married to her brother so we want to see the ring" Kuhle is such a calm person but right now she wasn't she was fed up

Me:"Okay girls calm down"

Kopano:"Just stay away from him"

Me:"Haike!" I said sipping on my juice

Kuhle:"Okay, I guess on Sunday I'm not going to church" we looked at her confused she never misses church this one and what does church have to do with this

Me:"What? Why?"

Kuhle:"Because through out the Sunday I will be fucking Mngqophiso, give him how he wants it. And when I'm done with him he can now come

back to you wifey if he will even want to come back" my jaws dropped because I'm trying to register what she just said the whole scene of what she just said is just something I don't want to ever hear in my life, her and fucking? No.

Kopano:"What did you just say?" She said walking close to her, all eyes were on us I don't want to be trending for all the wrong reasons I can already imagine all the headlines and captions of this situation here.

Kuhle:"I'm saying I'm going to take your baby daddy Kopano and now you will have a reason to hate me!"

Me:"Okay Cut it! We are in a public place in case you didn't notice!"

Kopano:"He would never date someone like you"

Kuhle:"Then why are you so threatened by me if that's what you think" she walked away but

quickly came back to us

Me:"Here we go!" I whispered to myself

Kuhle:"Oh Kopano please ask him how it was when he was running his hand on waist when he kissed me, how did he feel when he had me pinned against the wall with my arms above my head locked by his. It took him two seconds of kissing me to give him a boner. Zizipho I will wait for you in the car" who is she? Cause that's not my sweet friend Kuhle I asked myself as she walked to the entrance leaving me with Kopano who looked like she just saw a ghost.

Me:"Uh Kopano what's going on?"

Kopano:"You let her say that all to me Zizipho" I looked at her confused

Me:"You started all of this, why did you even come here?"

Kopano:"What? So now you are taking her side?" I chuckled

Me:"Don't blame anyone for this. Keep yourself checked because I'm not sweet like Kuhle" she chuckled

Kopano:"So now you have a backbone just because you are a princess!"

Me:"Look Kopano I'm not doing this with you because I have some dignity to maintain. Try to be a good girl and take care of my niece or nephew because if you keep going this way you might vomit that baby instead of giving birth" I took my handbag and left.

Kuhle was sitting on the back and I joined her we had two guards after what happened happened my family doesn't want me to go anyway without protection.

Not only do I have two guards there are four others in the SUV.

She had her head leaning back on the sit her eyes were closed

Me:"Hey savage!" She chuckled and looked at me

Kuhle:"I'm sorry about that" I sigh

Me:"It's okay, we are picking your clothes not discussion. And this will make your mission of fucking my brother on a Sunday very possible"

Kuhle:"Please stop it!" She said laughing

Me:"I hate the position you guys are putting me in, I miss the old us "

Kuhle:"I know but things can't always turn out the way we want them to babes"

We drove to her place and picked her clothes and all that she is going to need

We drove to the palace over a lite conversation

Mnqophiso saw us I asked Sindy our helper to show Kuhle a guest room.

Mnqo:"The bags?"

Me:"What about the bags?"

Mnqo:"What's going on?" I sigh

Me:"Your girlfriend happened, she showed in the restaurant and started saying things. A lot happened so Kuhle will stay here for a while"

Mnqo:"She is not my girlfriend Zizipho" I roll my eyes

Me:"Why don't you tell her that because she thinks she's your wife"

Mnqo:"Okay I Will sort that out later but is Kuhle okay?"

Me:"The only thing you should be concerned about its your baby mama, why did you kiss her"

Mnqo:"To see if she likes me, I didn't force the kiss I promise" I shook my head

Me:"And?"

Mnqo:"She does like me"

Me:"You would know that because?"

Mnqo:"Because she didn't push me but she responded to the kiss" okay that's news

Me:"Just fix your affairs and stay away from Kuhle now that she's here!"

Mnqo:"Now you are asking for the impossible"

Me:"Mnqophiso Dlamini!"

Mnqo:"Okay fine! I will try keeping my distance"

Me:"Good!"

I went to join Kuhle and helped her unpack, I just wonder how will this end because it gives me chills.

Mbuso

It has been two days since the cleansing was performed.

As much as I didn't want to be near Lindiwe it

had to be done she had to help me with cleansing.

They told me that my ancestors were not saying anything concerning the gift so it could be possible that I won't get it back.

The thought alone leaves me shattered but I can only hope for the best.

I had a therapy session and Mpumi accompanied me then we decided to grab lunch after.

Mpumi:"You will get your gift back" she said looking at me she really does make things better for me she is so easy to talk to.

Me:"I hope so enough about the sad stuff"

Mpumi:"Well if not the sad stuff then what?" I chuckled

Me:"Ice cream and movies later on"

Mpumi:"I have to prepare for my date!"she said

smiling I swear I had a stroke

Me:"Huh? I...mea...I mean date?"

Mpumi:"Yeah Me and my step-mom are having a date tonight. Some time alone getting to know each other and go skating, bowling all that" I feel like someone just poured some water on my whole body because I was so relieved

Me:"That sound fun!"

Mpumi:"Yeah I'm glad she is doing all this for me you know" she said looking sad

Me:"I know Mpumi, I know you wish you let her in back then but there's still time you can enjoy all those mother and daughter things with her. What matters is she forgave you and is working on your relationship"

Mpumi:"Yeah thank you" she said looking at me in the eye

Me:"For what?" That came out as a husky

whisper

Mpumi:"For being here and not judge for my past, it helps a lot and it means the world to me"

Me:"As long as you stay"

Mpumi:"I promise you to stay" I kissed her forehead

Me:"Then we are good" she nods while still looking at me

Mpumi:"This is not wrong, right?"

Me:"No it's not" I pushed the strand of hair behind her ear, our lips locked kissing her felt right and different I pulled away

Mpumi:"I'm sorry" I don't know what she thinks

Me:"I pulled away because I was enjoying it too much" I could see her being relieved

Mpumi:"Oh I thought I made you uncomfortable or something" we both smiled

Me:"It could be anything but that"

Mpumi:"Alright then"

I dropped her off at the palace and drove back at home.

As soon as I looked at the pictures we took together I posted one "Sunshine" that's what I call her because she does brighten my day and gives me hope.

I took a nap until I felt someone pushing my head under the water I couldn't barely breathe, I tried pushed my head out of the water but I could, then I feel my soul leaving my body.

I woke up panting it was just a nightmare I was soaking wet I don't know if it was my sweat or water.

Me:"Fuck" I said calming myself down.

I got up and went to drink some water.

I got inside my room then change the wet

clothes when I brought my eyes up I could see him sitting on the edge of my bed, he grew a little bit than the last time I saw him

Me: "Junior!" He brought his eyes up.

Insert 55

Luthando

It was nice seeing Zizipho so happy you could see how happy she was during her ceremony and the best part I was there to witness the happiest moment of her life.

I was nervous when her father called me aside but Mr Dlamini wants what's best for his children he gave me a go ahead to marry his daughter and was willing to have us this weekend to pay lobola for her and that was a music to my ears.

I see Mbuso running towards me and I was

stunned

Me:"Who are you running from?" He looked behind

Mbuso:"Your father" I raised my eyebrows in confusion

Me:"Why?"

Mbuso:"He kinda saw me on top of Mpumi" I gasped

Me:"He saw you two having sex?" He laughed

Mbuso:"No we fell off the chair and your dad appeared at the worse moment" I laughed

Me:"And I'm sure he made Mpumi shy and embarrassed"

Mbuso:"You have no idea"

Me:"That's crazy, so what's the deal with you two?"

Mbuso:"We are friends...for now" I nod

Me:"Don't prevent yourself from being happy because of how things ended with Lindiwe" he sigh

Mbuso:"You know me and Mpumi go to therapy sessions together I got to hers and she goes to mine"

Me:"What?!" I was so surprised

Mbuso:"Yeah it's like I'm getting to know her through all those sessions" I smiled

Me:"Well I'm glad she is being there for you"

Mbuso:"Here is your father" he said rolling his eyes as dad approaches us

Dad:"If it ain't my two favourite people" we both groaned in frustration

Mbuso:"Dad don't start"

Dad:"What did I do now?Mbasas please talk to your brother" I shrugged my shoulders

Mbuso:"Okay dad there is nothing going on

between me and Mpumi we are just friends so please stop " Dad laughed

Dad:"Okay but she is hot"

Us:"Jesus Dad" he laughed

Dad:"I mean you guys are blessed to be tapping those asses" that's why sometimes I wish I could sell my dad

Mbuso:"Let's go Mbasas" we left him with the biggest smirk ever

Me:"Can you believe your father thou?" He shook his head

Mbuso:"He is crazy" we went to join Mnqophiso who seemed to be lost on his thoughts

Me:"Are you okay?" I said tapping his shoulders

Mnqo:"I messed up" he said running his hand on the face

Mbuso:"What do you mean?"

Mnqo:"I'm into Kuhle" we all went silent.

Me:"That's Kopano's friend and roommate" he sigh

Mnqo:"I know that and that's why I say I messed up it's like she lives rent free on my mind"

Mbuso:"That's really messed up"

Mnqo:"That's not even the worse part" we both looked at him to go on "I got Kopano pregnant"

Mbuso:"Damn it! Kopano is our cousin Mnqo and if you are going to hurt her like that, it's fucked up" Mnqo sighed in frustration

Mnqo:"I don't want to hurt her but what if Kuhle is my chosen wife what do I do then because there is no running away from that"

Me:"Wow there is no running away from this if Kuhle is your chosen one then you are screwed"

Mbuso:"What are you going to do?"

Mnqo:"I still don't know"

Me:"Well that's life for you and I feel sorry for you" he sighed.

TWO DAYS LATER

Kopano

Mnqophiso was taking me to a doctor's appointment today.

Things between me and Kuhle were worse and at this moment I don't care about her I don't understand how she can't just be happy for me she is just jealous and bitter that she has no one.

Mnqo texted me that he is outside and I grabbed my purse.

I got inside the car and kissed his cheek

Me:"Good morning" he looked at me

Mnqo:"Morning" he drove off he was awfully quiet.

The doctor called us in and I had to change.

Dr:"This is gonna be cold" she said before smearing a gel on my belly.

She started moving the scan and I looked at Mnqo who was looking at the screen

Mnqo:"That's a loud heartbeat" he said smiling I smiled too

Dr:"Yeah Dr D seems like you got yourself some warrior here" I didn't like how she was talking to him

Me:"Thanks to me right baby?" I said looking at him, he cleared his throat

Mnqo:"Uh yeah, please print those out for me Zoe" she nods and walked out.

I dressed up and we went to her office.

Zoe:"Everything is normal with your baby as a

doctor Mngophiso you know it is crucial for her to rest"

Mnqo:"Okay thanks Zoe" wow now they are in first name basis.

We walked out and got to the car then drove off.

Me:"Let's grab lunch together" he raised his eyebrows

Mnqo:"Kopano I think you are forgetting what this is. We are just parents to our baby not in a relationship if you are hungry we will just have to order take out" I chuckled

Me:"That's why you were filtering with that doctor right?"

Mnqo:"What are you talking about?"

Me:"Don't you see that I love you and we are having a baby together Mngophiso" I said touching his arm he sigh

Mnqo:"Okay Kopano I'm not doing this with you"

he said stopping the car.

Me:"What are you not doing with me Mnqo? Huh?" I banged the dashboard

Mnqo:"What the hell Kopano?!!"

Me:"I'm sorry baby it's just that you frustrate me sometimes" I said snuggling in his arms

Mnqo:"Let's just drive you home" I smiled and he started the car again.

We got into my apartment complex.

Mnqo:"Your food will arrive soon" I smiled

Me:"That's why I love you" I perked his lips and got out of the car.

I got inside the apartment thank God Kuhle wasn't around.

The food arrived a few minutes later I took a picture and posted it on Instagram.

"When your man feeds you and your baby"

within few minutes it had so many likes.

I noticed that Zizipho was live I watched her live she was with Kuhle at some fancy restaurant.

"You know these necklaces look so good on us" they bought matching necklace.

Kuhle:"Thank you Zee for this I really needed some air" I chuckled and screamed in frustration.

I decided to comment on her live

"Looking nice sister in law" she was busy reading comments out loud and replying to questions and compliments

Zee:"You look nice sister in-law?"she asked and looked at Kuhle "Thanks" she ended the live.

Me:"Kuhle you are really testing me!!! Zizipho is my sister in-law not yours" I went through her Instagram she just posted pictures with Zizipho and Mngophiso liked the pictures he even

commented "You girls look stunning" while he said nothing to my post

Me:"Kuhle Kuhle Kuhle" I said tapping my feet.

.....

SHORT I KNOW BABES I'M SLEEPY

Insert 57

Mbuso

He looked at me then smile he walked to me and hugged me it felt so warm and real.

I wasn't sure if I was still dreaming or this was real.

Me:"Hey buddy" he looked at me

Junior:"It's okay uncle Mbuso, this is real I'm here"

Me:"Why did you drown me in water?" He

laughed

Junior: "Being a Ndlovu it means grand entrances" I laughed

Me: "We miss you buddy especially your mother"

Junior: "I miss her too but I'm at peace now and she is happy"

Me: "If you are at peace then what are you doing here?" He sits on my bed

Junior: "I'm not really here but you can see me because you have your gift"

Me: "What?"

Junior: "I'm here spiritual but not physically, I'm here because every seer has a spiritual guardian and I will be yours" I looked at him confused

Me: "So I have my gift back?"

Junior: "Yes and please guard it with your life this time because there are no third chances in

this"

Me:"So what now?"

Junior:"For someone who has his gift back you don't look thrilled" I chuckled

Me:"Trust me I am but I'm worried what if I mess up again"

Junior:"And what if you don't, Stop worrying about tomorrow. If they knew you were not worth getting this they wouldn't have given it back to you but they trust you and believe in you, you got this"

Me:"Wow okay thank you" he smiled

Junior:"I will take my leave now" I looked at him

Me:"Don't you atleast want to see your parents, they miss you Junior" he shook his head

Junior:"I know they do but they haven't healed from everything seeing me now will disturb their healing process they will see me when the time

is right"

Me:"I will send my regards then" he chuckled and disappeared.

I took my phone and I was about to text Mpumi but I remembered that she has dinner with her Mom.

I was happy that I got my gift back and it just felt right.

I walked to the main house and found my family seated.

Dad:"Here comes lover boy" my brother laughed

Mom:"What?!" She said looking at me

Me:"Don't look at me I don't know what's your husband is talking about" I said joining the table

Dad:"Don't worry my queen that's our pillow talk for tonight"

Unathi:"I think we heard enough" they laughed.

Me:"I got some great news!"

Dad:"Did you propose?" I rolled my eyes

Me:"No dad, I got my gift back!"

Them:"What?!" They said in unison

Me:"Well my spiritual guardian brought it back to me"

Dad:"Who?"

Me:"Junior" I said looking at Mbasas who quickly looked at me

Mom:"Wow that's great news"

Mbasas:"Excuse me" he quickly walked out Junior was right they haven't healed from losing him, I looked at my dad he nods.

I followed my brother he was sitting outside on mom's garden.

Me:"I'm sorry" he quickly wiped his tears

Mbasas:"it's okay I just miss him so much"

Me:"And he misses you too but he is not ready to connect with you yet as he feels like it will disturb your healing process"

Mbasa:"If anything that would make us happy, knowing that he is okay"

"I guess I was wrong" Junior says sitting next to him Mbasa quickly hugs him

Mbasa:"I missed you buddy" it's the first time seeing him so emotional I walked away giving them space.

Kopano

I woke up feeling all kinds of emotions.

I was angry at Kuhle for thinking that she could just wazzle her way in to Mnqo.

The disrespect she gave me yesterday and humiliating me in public like that.

As for Zizipho choosing her over me I feel so betrayed I'm the one carrying her brother's child not Kuhle, she threatened me like I was nothing to her at all.

She even took Kuhle to live in her home near Mnqo and to me that's pretty obvious whose side is she on.

I barely slept last night all the scenarios of Kuhle and Mnqo kissing kept playing in my head.

I cried through out the night I was hurt that Mnqo would do this to us.

I woke up to a rumbling stomach I was hungry I wanted to text Mnqo to bring me breakfast but I couldn't I was angry at him for cheating on me.

I went to the kitchen to prepare some cereal but I was disturbed by a loud knock I dragged myself to the door it was Mnqo he had a paper bag on his hand as if he knew I was hungry.

Me:"Hello"

Mnqo:"Me and you need to talk" he said making his way in and settled on the couch

Me:"Okay" I said sitting down

Mnqo:"What's your problem?" I looked at him confused

Me:"What problem?"

Mnqo:"Don't act stupid Kopano, I want you to get this straight me and you are not dating, we were just having and unfortunately the fun we were having put us to this situation right which apparently is confusing you or giving you ideas. We are just connected by our baby nothing more. We will never be together because I don't love you" by the time he finishes tears were running down my cheeks

Me:"Don't say that please"

Mnqo:"No Kopano I was clear with you from the beginning and nothing has changed. I didn't want to hurt you and I'm sorry but such is life

some things are just not meant to be"

Me:"I wanted to end things with you but you seduced me that Mnqo" he sighed

Mnqo:"And for that I'm sorry it was wrong. After that I gave you a chance to walk away and told you I respect your decision but you stayed Kopano knowing very well I felt nothing for you and that still hasn't changed"

Me:"Is that's why you kissed Kuhle?"

Mnqo:"Don't bring her into this" I felt my heart break into pieces

Me:"Now you are defending her wow"

Mnqo:"I'm not defending anyone here. If anything I'm trying to be there for you but your behaviour is pushing everyone away"

Me:"She is my friend Mnqophiso" he shook his head.

Mnqo:"You don't treat your friends the way you

have been doing Kopano. Remember I owe you no loyalty I know this hash but it's because you don't know your place in one's life. I would say Kuhle is the one who owes you loyalty but honestly speaking with my kind you don't choose"

Me:"What are you talking about?!"

Mnqo:"Nothing that concern you so this is me telling you Kopano we are not dating, let's just focus on that baby that's it" I wiped my tears

Me:"Okay then it's about time your parents know that we are having a child together and knowing them they will want their grandchild growing up as a Dlamini"

Mnqo:"Well okay then" I chuckled

Me:"Oh dear Mnqophiso your child will only be a Dlamini if I am one and if that's not the case then forget it" he looked at him in disbelief

Mnqo:"You are joking right?!" I smiled

Me:"It's either that or you will never see your precious child" he shook his head

Mnqo:"I'm not marrying you Kopano"

Me:"Okay then forget about this child" he stood up and walked close to me then looked at me.

Mnqo:"You clearly don't know anything about royalty, you can't keep that child away from me even if you do, my baby will find his way home"

Me:"We will see about that" he chuckled

Mnqo:"Don't start a war you won't be able to finish" he said that then touched my belly then squatted down and kissed it "I love you so much"

Me:"This is as close you will ever get near this baby" he nodded and walked out.

I settled down on the couch this is not going to be easy.

Narrated

Mnqophiso drove home feeling angry, he might not love Kopano but he loves his baby whole heartedly.

He needed to tell his parents about his child before Kopano do something stupid.

He got home and went straight to Zizipho's room, she is the only person that understands him.

He didn't knock he just pushed the door only to find Kuhle not Zizipho.

They stared at each other without saying anything, Mnqophiso cleared his throat.

Mnqo:"Sorry I was just looking for my sister"

Kuhle:"Hi Mnqophiso how are you?" He looked at her

Mnqo:"Sorry, Hello I'm good how are you?"

Kuhle:"I'm good, Zizipho isn't here she went out"

he nods

Mnqo:"Thanks" he said not knowing if he should just leave or what.

Kuhle:"Something is bothering you" she said looking at him

Mnqo:"What?"

Kuhle:"You look distress, you wanna talk about it?" He looked at her confused

Mnqo:"I thought you hated me"

Kuhle:"Okay" she said walking out to the poolside Mnqo followed her

Mnqo:"Okay fine, Kopano is driving me crazy she wants to take my child away from me" she looked at him

Kuhle:"And you will not allow that?"

Mnqo:"Of course I won't, she wants me to marry her"

Kuhle:"Well you will do what's best for your child even if it means marrying her"

Mnqo:"That's not going to happen"

Kuhle:" You don't want your child suffering because of you, Kopano will blame that child for everything. It's not easy on her to love you while you don't. And you can't just leave her alone what if she harms herself or the baby"

Mnqo:"I have people watching her, and I need to talk to my parents about everything" she nods
"Kuhle I want to apologize for kissing I shouldn't have done that"

Kuhle:"Well it takes two to tango, I shouldn't have allowed that to happen"

Mnqo:"I'm sorry I dragged you into my mess"

Kuhle:"Such is life, just talk to your parents and get your life together"

Mnqo:"Thank you"

They both know that they feel something for each other but the timing was wrong.

Insert 58

Zizipho

Luthando called me he sounded so distress over the phone, it's like something was wrong with him you could hear it on his voice.

He told me to go there after work but I decided to go to the restaurant during my lunch break.

I don't know why I was so nervous but anyways I was nervous.

I parked next to his car and walked inside I greeted few of my ex colleagues who were really fussing over me and Luthando being engaged and how my life change in the past two years.

I left them there and went to my fiance's office.

The door was opened, he had his back on his door and tilted his head on the side.

He didn't even hear me come in I placed my handbag on his couch.

Me:"Penny for your deep thoughts" he brought his red eyes up now I'm worried.

Luu:"They would cost you a door sthandwa" he said pulling me to sit on top of him and kissed my neck

Me:"The door is opened you know" I said as his hands were roaming around my thighs.

Luu:"It's not like we are doing something nasty" he said with a smirk and here I was hoping we were going to have some nasty time don't blame, blame his baby.

Me:"You are so stingy you know"

Luu:"And stop using me for sex" I laughed so hard

Me:"It's your baby" he frowned like he was disgusted

Luu:"Baby doesn't sound right at all" I just laughed

Me:"Are you okay?" I said brushing his beard

Luu:"Now that you are here I feel a little better" I kissed his forehead

Me:"You want to talk about it?" He nods

Luu:"Come let's sit on the couch" he pulled me to the couch and we sat down

Luu:"Mbuso got his gift back"

Me:"That's great news babe" he nods

Luu:"Yeah it is"

Me:"But you don't look thrilled" he sighs

Luu:"I am happy sthandwa more than anything"

Me:"Why do I still sense a but though"

Luu:"Because Junior is his guardian"

Me:"What?" That came out as a whisper as I feel a lump in my throat and my eyes welling up

Luu:"Yes and I know exactly how you feel" I honestly didn't know what I was feeling but I just couldn't stop my tears because I missed him so much, his death will forever leave a huge scar on my heart.

Me:"But how?"

Luu:"Junior was a Ndlovu by spirit and heart it was bound for him to be a powerful ancestors and a play a huge roll in our lives" he wiped my tears and brought me to his chest

Me:"I miss him and I want to see him"

Luu:"I know and you will see when the time is right, he is so grown and he is worried about us "

Me:"I just want to see my son"

Luu:"Okay babe calm down you will see him and

that's up to him but I don't want you to start acting out because you want to see him" I understand him and his concern

Me:"I won't I promise because I have you and our baby to worry about now too"

Luu:"Okay then, let's have you guys fed" honestly speaking I can't be patient because I really need to see him and I miss him a lot but I just need to be patient.

Mbuso

Nothing was exciting as getting my gift back and everything was suddenly starting to get together.

It was the following day when I was meeting Mpumi for breakfast and I haven't told her about my gift yet and I thought it would be a

good idea to tell her face to face.

I got on the restaurant first and waited for her to arrived, like always she looked beautiful.

Me:"Good morning" I said hugging her she hugged me back I helped her sit.

Mpumi:"Good morning, you look happy what's going on?"

Me:"Can't you guess?" She chuckled

Mpumi:"Always been terrible with those kind of games" I chuckled

Me:"Your guy over here got his gift back, how about that?" She smiled looking at me

Mpumi:"I told you everything will be better and look at it now, I'm so happy for you"

Me:"Thank you for encouraging me to have hope when I wanted to give up" she held my hand

Mpumi:"Like I told you I will always be here for

you"

Me:"Let's order something to eat" we called a waiter then order our breakfast "So tell me about your date with your mother"

Mpumi:"It was great and funny thing is we have so many things in common"

Me:"I'm glad to hear that" someone cleared their throat I looked up "can we help you?" Mpumi looked at me confused and I was also confused

Man1:"Miss Dlamini, I'm detective Davis and this is my partner detective London, can we have a word with you?"

Me:"I'm sorry but we are having a breakfast"

Davis:"Well that can wait" Mpumi chuckled

Mpumi:"I am under arrest or what?"

London:"No but th---"

Mpumi:"If thats not the case I would like to have my breakfast in peace and I will contact you

myself" I didn't know what this is about

Davis:"Here is my card" they left

Me:"Do you want to tell me what's going on?"

Mpumi:"These detectives are investigating Tshepo's disappearance and his parents" I choked on my beacon

Me:"And how long have you known about this, why didn't you say anything?" She sigh

Mpumi:"Because I trust you guys and I believed a clean job was done nothing will trace back to my family, and the only thing I have to do is get them off my back"

Me:"How are we going to do that?"

Mpumi:"I will need your help"

Me:"I'm listening"

Narrated

Mnqophiso decided to sit his parents down and tell them about Kopano's pregnancy, he did that because he wanted to come clean before everything blews up on his face.

They were not thrilled about everything but they knew that they had to understand their children as they promised not to do what the society believes that it is right on their children.

But Mnqophiso didn't say anything about Kopano wanting him to marry her and keeping his child away from him.

He needed to solve this on his own it was his own mess after all.

He drove to Kopano's place and knocked at her door, she opened.

Kopano:"Look at what the wind blew on my door" she said smiling

Mnqo:"Can we talk?" He said already walking in.

Kopano:"Sure"

Mnqo:"Kopano do you really want us to be together?" She looked at him confused

Kopano:"And you think I would be doing all this just for fun"

Mnqo:"Who knows Kopano because not so long you were a lesbian, were you not doing that for fun?"

Kopano:"I was one until I met you"

Me:"Okay I will marry you"

Kopano:"What?!" She said confused

Mnqo:"I'm giving you what you want and I will marry you"

Kopano:"I don't believe you" he took out a ring box and placed it next to her

Mnqo:"Do you believe me now?" She was shocked and happy that everything she wanted was finally happening.

Kopano:"Yes I will marry you" Mnqo took the ring and put it on her finger.

Mnqo:"Good, now pack your stuff"

Kopano:"Where are we going?"she smiled

Mnqo:"My apartment in town"

Kopano:"I'm moving in with you?"

Mnqo:"Yes" she hugged him and kissed him

Kopano:"I knew you would come around babe, I love you"

Insert 59

Luthando

Mbuso and Mpumi called telling me I have to meet them it was a matter of emergency.

I don't know what it is that they called me for.

But I really had to rush home because I felt like it is something important and Mbuso wouldn't

just call me in that state and say it was an emergency while it wasn't.

Me:"What's up?" As said as soon as I got in Mbuso's house.

Mbuso:"The boys are starting to sniff around with the Mokoena's disappearances" I blankly stared at him

Me:"Okay, why are detective Davis and London crawling out of their hole now?"

Mbuso:"Beats me"

Me:"Okay Mpumi they are asking you questions?" She nods

Mpumi:"Yes and I told them everything there's to tell"

Me:"Good job work with them while Fox and Max take care of it"

Mbuso:"Well I think we should just let them dig"
I sigh

Me:"Of course we are doing that but we don't have to let our guard down because we might regret it"

Mpumi:"Okay retrace everything that happened that day and make sure no trail will lead you guys to these disappearances" I smiled

Me:"More reason to like you for my brother"
Mbuso chuckled

Mbuso:"She is my type, I should take her on a proper date don't you think?" I nod

Me:"Yeah you guys would make duplicates of my babies with Zizipho which means cute babies"

Mbuso:"You know how good our genes are"

Mpumi:"You guys know that I'm still here right?"
We both laughed

Mbuso:"We know sweetheart" she rolled her eyes

Me:"Okay Mpumi stick to that plan and handle it like a pro"

Mpumi:"Okay then and please don't tell my sister yet about this, we wouldn't want to stress her" I shook my head

Me:"I'm sorry sister in-law but we don't hide things from each other, there is no room for secrets in our relationship. Even if it's a good lie" she smiles and nods

Mpumi:"Well I guess I learnt a thing or two from you"

Me:"You will learn more I have to go guys and thank you for the heads I will talk to Fox and Max before the end of today"

I left them if you would have told me that I would trust Mpumi two years ago I would have probably laughed in your face but now she is part of the family and we all get along very well.

There's also Mbuso whose slowly falling for her

and doesn't want to admit it yet.

I went to my father's office and knocked he yelled for me to come in

Dad:"Since when do you knock?"

Me:"Since the day I walked in on you and Mom having sex, I was traumatized for life" he chuckled.

Dad:"That taught you to knock, what do you want Mbasas?"

Me:"I'm just here to find out if everything is going well for the weekend I want everything to run smooth" he sighed

Dad:"Yes Mbasas, you have been asking me the same thing the whole week. Me and your uncles got this" I nod

Me:"And please remember t--"

Dad:"To pay whatever price they ask for because Zizipho is worth every penny in your

bank account" he said finishing my statement
"Is there anything else you want Mbasas
because you have told me this for the 47th time
this week"

Me:"I'm just nervous please understand"

Dad:"I do understand and that's why I'm making
sure I'm involved in these lobola negotiations
because I know you love that girl more than life
itself"

Me:"Thank you Dad" he looked at me for the
longest time.

Dad:"No thank you for giving our relationship a
chance and stepping up to be the man you are
today, you and your brother makes me proud
with each day that passes. We might have had
our differences in the past but you guys are
now working well together to make sure that
this Kingdom prospers. Now I know that this
land will forever be in good hands"

Me:"And that's because we have you and Mom, thank you for being supportive through everything, I know that I don't say this a lot but I love you so much dad and you have been the best dad to me" I said already hugging him

Dad:"And I know you are going to be a great dad and husband"

Me:"How about some whiskey?" He nods and poured some whiskey for us

"A party without me" my brother said walking in.

Me:" I thought you were still with Mpumi, has she left yet?"

Mbuso:"No your mother happened, she stole her from me"

Dad:"Well that's your mother for you, now that you are here I was telling your brother how proud I am of the both of you"

Mbuso:"I heard everything dad and I love you

too, can you pour some whiskey for me too?"

Dad:"You guys are planning to finish my whiskey today" we laughed.

We might have had our fall outs in the past but these two are the best two wings men I have had.

And I don't remember the last time we had such great just the three of us.

We later on decided to braai just the three of us and Mom is going to kill us if she found out that we ate some meat without her.

Kuhle

With Kopano acting all crazy I have been staying in the palace.

And honestly staying here has been more miserable than it is in that apartment with Kopano.

Mnqophiso is suffocating me, I mean I thought I hated this guy with my whole heart.

Until that kiss happened, it has been stuck on my mind all this time.

I thought by now everything would have settled down but instead it's getting worse.

Now I understand why Kopano is intoxicated by this guy.

I mean one would look at me as an hypocrite who hated the guy for her friend and now wants the guy too.

No I don't want him but I do feel something for him.

I decided to go home today and get away from all of this.

"You going somewhere?" I jumped a little bit

Me:"Mnqophiso you scared me, what are you doing here?"

Mnqo:"I'm here to tell you that lunch is ready"

Me:"I know that!"

Mnqo:"Whoa sorry!" I sigh

Me:"I need to finish packing can you leave now?" He looked at me

Mnqo:"Where are you going?"

Me:"Home"

Mnqo:"But Kuhle tomorrow its Zizipho's negotiations and you are going to leave a day before her big day"

Me:"I can't be here any long or I will lose my mind"

Mnqo:"Why is that?" He said walking close to me

Me:"Don't walk close to me, you are crowding me"

Mnqo:"Okay I'm sorry" my phone beeped it was

notification from Instagram, I decided to view them hoping he would leave.

They were pictures of him and Kopano she was showing her engagement ring, I looked at him then back to the pictures.

I could feel my heart beating so fast I felt like I was going to run out of my breath

Mnqo:"Are you okay?" I quickly nod

Me:"So I heard you proposed, congratulations" I said smiling

Mnqo:"I was going to tell you"

Me:"Why? This has nothing to do with me
Mnqophiso, I'm glad you doing what's best for your child"

Mnqo:"Please don't be like this" he said trying to hold my hand but I yanked him

Me:"If anything I understand I really do"

Mnqo:"No you don't understand anything, you

are just jumping into conclusion"

Me:"Why explaining this to me is so important to you Mnqophiso?!Huh!?" I don't know why I snapped

Mnqo:"Because you are my chosen one damn! You are my chosen one Kuhle" He said and moved in a speed of lightening.

He was close to me and our lips collided I could feel my eyes burning with tears I pushed him away

Me:"I hate you!"

Mnqo:"You could feel anything else for me but hate isn't one of them!"

Me:"Go be with your fiance and child, leave me alone!" I said that and took my bag then walked out I could hear him yelling my name from afar.

I got into the uber and it drove to the airport

" BECAUSE YOU ARE MY CHOSEN DAMN! YOU

ARE MY CHOSEN ONE KUHLE" His words played like a broken record in my ears I couldn't stop my tears from falling.

Insert 60

Zizipho

Everything was ready for tomorrow I was slightly anxious about it but most of it all I was happy that I'm finally going to be his wife traditional.

When I got home from work I was tired but I needed to check a few things.

I needed everything to go well on my to the kitchen I saw Mngophiso sitting on the couch drinking a whisking and I already found out about his engagement to Kopano.

I don't know why he proposed to her when the whole family has been told that his chosen one

is Kuhle.

The day he told the parents about Kopano's pregnancy they had to consult our seer because they wanted to know if Kopano was his chosen one and that's when we were told that his chosen one is Kuhle.

The parents were not happy about it not because they don't like Kuhle or something because he impregnated her friend.

Me:"You don't look like a man who just got engaged to me" I said sitting next to him, he was drowning himself in alcohol.

Mnqo:"Kuhle left" I looked at him

Me:"What did you do to her?" He shook his head

Mnqo:"I told her the truth"

Me:"That's so nice of you"

Mnqo:"I know I'm not perfect okay, I'm far from that but everyone needs to stop acting like they

are saints. Yes Kopano was a terrible mistake I made but my baby isn't. I might not want the mother but for my child I would do anything" he burped he was really drunk

Me:"Is that's why you asked her to marry you?"
He chuckled

Mnqo:"No not at all" he said smiling

Me:"Then why? What's your game plan?"

Mnqo:"Relax twinny, rest bruh" he said standing up and stumbling his way up the stairs I shook my head.

I took out my phone and called Kuhle it rang unanswered.

I sigh and checked everything it was perfect the tradition beer was brewing so well I didn't I would be able to pull it off honestly.

So for now it's a waiting gaming for tomorrow.

I changed into my pyjamas and hit the pillow.

The following morning I had to wake up at four and took a quick shower, the first thing I did when I woke up was to call Kuhle but it still took me straight to the voice.

I was a little disappointed that she wasn't going to be here for this day we been talking about but I then understood that she just found that the guy that is supposed to be her soulmate is marrying someone who was once her best friend and roommate.

I decided to focus on this day and make sure that everything runs smoothly.

My sisters and I are busy in the kitchen cooking for this day.

My brother and my cousins were busy slaughtering goats and moving up and down.

Even though he wasn't okay he was trying to keep everything in track.

As soon as we were done in the kitchen we went to bath and dress up.

As we were dressing up we hear people yelling outside our girls they were busy calling our clan names, I see Mbuso and his father then a few elders I didn't know I guess they were his uncles.

They stood there for what seems like an eternity I looked at my aunt

Me:"When are they letting them in?"

Aunt:"They will let them in" she has been saying that for the past hour

Me:"it's hot out there"

Mpumi:"Look at Mbuso is sweating" Me and Entle looked at her "What?" She asked looking confused

Entle:"Out of all those seven men you chose Mbuso, why is that?"

Mpumi:"What? Nothing..uh they are letting them

in" she said changing the subject

Me:"Finally"

Aunt:"Finish dressing up girls" we finished up then thirty minutes later Mom came in to fetch us.

We had to walk to the rondavel where the negotiations were held.

We sat down in a straw mat.

Uncle:"Which one is your brother!?" He ask the Ndlovu's and Mbasa's dad was quick to point me out since he already knows all of us

Uncle:"MaDlamini do you these people?"

Me:"Ewe Tata" I said nodding

Uncle:"You girls may go" we stood up and we went back to the main house.

I kept tapping my foot I was really nervous and I hope my dad becomes reasonable when it comes to the bridal price but the fact that I'm

pregnant will cost the Ndlovu's more.

After what seems forever Mom walks in and nod as a confirmation that everything went well everyone start alulating I feel a sense of relief.

My phone beeped and I quickly checked

"You are traditionally Mrs Ndlovu" it was a text from my husband yes my husband

"It has a ring on in it, i love you"

"I love you too see you in a few" I smiled and put my phone down as I had to dish up for him and his family.

Everything was officially I was now a Ndlovu.

Kuhle

Yesterday my flight was cancelled due to technical problems.

I really wanted to go home but I just couldn't take a busy it's like an eighteen hours.

I ended booking myself some hotel because I couldn't go back to the palace.

I woke up to a few missed calls from Zizipho I'm sure her brother asked her to call me.

I really wanted to be there for this day for her but I just couldn't I hope she understands me.

I wrote her a message of congratulations after seeing the articles on social media "The handsome Prince marries the long lost Princess" media are vultures like what kind of a title is that.

She replied that she is happy to hear from me she was worried.

I logged onto my Facebook I had thousands of messages from Mngophiso.

This guy is crazy and manipulative he thinks I

will just believe what he told me.

I was walking out when I bumped into someone

Me:"I'm sorry"

"it's okay" I looked at him annoyed

Me:"How did you know I was here?" He looked at me

Mnqo:"Kuhle we have to talk about this"

Me:"What's there to talk about Mnqophiso?" He looked at me

Mnqo:"If you could just listen to me for once" I sigh

Me:"Okay I'm listening" because clearly he wasn't going to leave me alone

Mnqo:"I know that you don't believe but I love you, I know you feel something for me. That kiss meant more than you wanted it to "

Me:"I don't remember that kiss!"

Mnqo:"We both know you do remember everything, no one would ever be able to forget it"

Me:"I did"

Mnqo:"Is that why everytime I'm close to you you suddenly can't breathe huh? Is that why you react to my touch? Why do I suffocate you so much?"

Me:"You clearly don't know what you want Mnqophiso"

Mnqo:"The problem is you clearly don't know my plan and stop acting like you do Kuhle, you know what like it or not you are mine to have because I'm your soulmate. Yes Kopano situation is confusing you right now but it's what for the best in the mean time. I know I look like a confused and lost human being but I'm not. I'm just a father worried about his child, all this is for my child's safety" I looked at him

Me:"If I'm yours to have then you will have, now leave"

Mnqo:"Fine" I sigh as I watch him walk away.

Me:"Child's safety, so this means oh my goodness"

Insert 61

Kuhle

My mind was telling me to let go and let him leave but my heart was screaming for me to run after him.

It took me thirty seconds and I was after him already, I know this is stupid and I will live my whole being called a hypocrite and getting all the judgements in the world.

I followed him to the reception and he was about to get on his car but he saw me and stopped.

Me:"You could use some company you look miserable" he looked at him.

I feel like a lot of people have been judging his decisions instead of supporting him including me and he is a mess right now.

Mnqo:"I thought you don't want here"

Me:"Well I changed my mind and I'm here, let's go inside or would you prefer we go for a drive"

Mnqo:"How about a cuddle?" I never cuddling before but I wasn't about to embarrass myself like that.

Me:"Hot chocolate and movies" he nods and we walked back inside

Mnqo:"Thank you" he said getting comfortable on the couch, I gave him a fleece and sat next to him he chuckled

Me:"What?"

Mnqo:"You never cuddled before isn't it?" I feel

a wave of embarrassment washes over me

Me:"Is it that obvious?" He nods "I'm sorry it's jus--"

Mnqo:"Hey don't do that, it's okay your innocence makes me want to be this better person, come let me show you" I nod and he leaned over the armrest and parted his legs then made sit in between his legs and placed my head on his chest

Mnqo:"Comfortable?" I nod

Me:"And you?"

Mnqo:"Yes and choose a nice movie" I nod and chose 'Five Feet Apart' we sat in silence and watched the movie I had so many questions but I don't want to ruin this moment for us at the same time I need answers.

Me:"Do your parents know why you got engaged to her?" He was stroking my hair

Mnqo:"My dad knows and he believes that everything will work out the way I planned to as for my mother she is very sentimental, she would play mama hen and try to find a silver lining of the whole situation but we both know with Kopano that's it's impossible, she is just using the baby to climb the ladder and to keep me in her claws you know"

Me:"So where do I stand in all of this?" He kissed my forehead

Mnqo:"You are the girl I love, someone I feel like with all this mess you still understand me but I don't want to take advantage of you at all it's j--"

Me:"You are not taking advantage of me, I know this is going to be the longest four months of your life but it's the only way. I admire you for wanting to put your child first even it meant losing someone you love"

Mnqo:"A part of me had hope that you will

understand but honestly my child comes first I don't want to lie to you"

Me:"I understand. How do we do this? Do I wait for the four months ?"

Mnqo:"If it was up to me I would say no I don't want that but the engagement has to look legit and I don't want you in cross fires if anything goes wrong"

I don't know if God is against me or what, how could my first kiss and my first have so much baggage with him

Mnqo:"I was your first kiss?" What the fuck

Me:"What?"

Mnqo:"You said I was your first kiss" he said with a smirk on his face

Me:"I said that out loud?" he nods

Mnqo:"I love you" I looked at him, he was looking at me

Me: "I love you too" our lips collided and I was lying on top of him.

He gently ran his fingers on my back I shivered, no man has ever touched me, this felt foreign to my body.

I don't know how he flipped me I was under him, I'm a church girl I should be stopping this before it goes any further but my body screamed something different.

I was vulnerable to his touch and my body longed for his touch.

He nibbles on my neck I feel my underwear becoming wet and his bulge was poking me against my stomach.

He slides his hand under my bra and massage my breast a moan escaped my mouth.

He squeezed it and pinched my nipples it was painful but pleasuring I don't know if I make sense.

He took off my t-shirt and bra I was exposed to him, no men ever saw me naked before.

He looked at me for some reason I was comfortable with his stare.

Mnqo:"Perfection" how do you guys answer such things during such moments because I couldn't say anything instead I flashed red with blushing.

He sucked on my boobs I couldn't control my moans.

I took off his t-shirt I was out of control my body controlled my mind.

The next thing I saw were the clothes flying across the room

He was left in his underwear and I was left on my undies.

He slides my undies on the side and start rubbing my clit I moaned.

Mnqo:"You are wet" I just moaned as insert his finger on me, it was uncomfortable but as he start moving it, the pleasure started kicking in.

I didn't know what to do with myself I started digging my nails on his back, it's like that gave him motivation and he started moving his finger faster.

Every nerve on my body congested on my clit.

It was like a wave of urine hit me so hard

Me:"Mnqophiso....Stop...I want to pee" I said trying to hold it

Mnqo:"Then pee" he said still moving his finger against my clit

Me:"Mnqo please I ----" I didn't even finish I let it go, this is embarrassing I felt tears sting in the back of my eyes, he groaned.

Mnqo:"Baby" I just cry "Did I hurt you?" He said with panic on his voice

Me:"I peed Mngophiso, I told you to stop and you didn't" he chuckled

Mnqo:"No you didn't pee, you just had your first orgasm"

Me:"What?"

Mnqo:"It happens when you are enjoying the pleasure you are receiving, it's not bad" a part of me was relieved

Me:"Oh" that's all I managed to say

Mnqo:"Let's clean you up" I looked at him

Me:"I thought we were going to--"

Mnqo:"No not like this"

Me:"But I'm ready" he smiled

Mnqo:"I know babe but you kept yourself for this long because you wanted it to be special and you wanted to wait for marriage that's what you get "

Me:"What if I don't want to wait anymore"

Mnqo:"Haibo Kuhle" he said and we just laughed

He stood up I saw his bulge so hard against his underwear, it is big it will destroy my vagina.

I swallowed to the sight in front of me and I could feel my vagina getting all tickled, my clit throbbing and I'm getting wet.

Okay it's okay I'm going to hell for this.

He chuckled before picking me up and we went to the bathroom.

Two days later

Kopano

My life was finally getting together just like I wanted it to be.

I know it was wrong of me to try and force him

to Marry me but it was all for the best.

Now I'm engaged to the man I love, not only is he the man I love but he is the next king in line and that means I will be the Queen and run a kingdom along his side.

I didn't know getting pregnant would bring me everything I wanted and even more in a silver platter.

I guess this baby is a bless in disguise even though I feel like I'm ten months pregnant when I'm only five months.

I woke up to a smell of eggs and bacon I knew Mngophiso was making me some breakfast.

I hate that he is working night shifts and we can't share a bed together, I freshen up and went to join him.

Me:"Good morning" I said hugging him from behind he turns

Mnqo:"Good morning" he said hugging me back and the squad in front of me "Good morning princess" he said kissing my belly

Mnqo:"You guys must be hungry, let me dish up for you" he said dishing up for us.

Me:"So I was thinking we just go to home affairs and sign" he looked at me

Mnqo:"Well as much as I would like to do that but in my world it doesn't work like that, as a prince and future King I must have a big grand wedding. I'm not an ordinary person"

Me:"But I want to be your wife Mnqo" he smiled

Mnqo:"And I know that, we just got engaged hunny. And as royalty I have traditions to follow and any ways what's the rush?" I sigh

Me:"I don't want my child born out of wedlock" he smiled

Mnqo:"In that case how about I pay for the

damages and when the child is born, she will take my surname and we will get married after two months, I mean don't you want a perfect wedding that will be the cover of every magazine" I smiled

Me:"I do want that"

Mnqo:"Well in that case you will need to look sexy for it all and two months after you gave birth will be perfect" this is the dream wedding I always wanted

Me:"Thank you for choosing me as your wife" he looked at me

Mnqo:"You know fate is fate, we can't fight against it. I think in the next two weeks we will arrange everything with your family"

Me:"That's fine with me"

A knock came through I didn't know that we had any visitors.

Mnqo:"That's Zizipho" I looked at him, I don't want Zizipho here.

He stood up and went to open the door, she came in.

Zizipho:"Hey Kopano" she said smiling

Me:"Hi, what are you doing here?"

Zizipho:"I thought we should go pamper ourselves and we are both mothers to be. And we have so much talk about" I looked at her I didn't know she was pregnant

Me:"I don't want to go anywhere with you Zizipho, not so long ago you took Kuhle's side and now you expect us to be all Besties again" she sigh

Zizipho:"That's why I'm here, it's because I don't want bad blood between us. My brother's love life is none of my business and he chose to marry you, we will be family soon and our children will be cousins. I chose no one I was

just trying to diffuse the situation Kopano. You guys are both my friends so I just can't split myself in halves" I sigh

Me:"Fine Zizipho but one thing you should know your brother loves me not that little tramp Kuhle" Mnqo cleared his throat

Mnqo:"Okay ladies just try to have fun today, I will go rest" he kissed my forehead and went to our room

Me:"I'm only doing this for him not you, otherwise I care less about this friendship" she chuckled

Zizipho:"You sound so evil right now, let's go Kopano" she said smiling

Me:"Mxm!" I took my bag and we left.

Insert 62

Zizipho

Two weeks later

I have been enjoying being a Ndlovu wife and honestly it's just the best thing that could have happened to me.

If I didn't meet Luthando a lot of things would be different.

I wouldn't have been able to find my real identity, meet my parents and siblings.

Who knows what would have happened to me.

But God had other plans and I met the most wonderful man, who changed my life completely.

I never knew what being in love is until I met him.

The baby I'm carrying will have the best father in the world because with the shortest time that Luthando and Junior spent together, my baby boy didn't have the void of not having a father in

his life.

If anything he did more than what Tshepo in Junior's life.

Speaking of Junior he steal hasn't showed himself to me and I don't know why he hasn't I'm starting to think that he loves Luthando more than he loves me.

I'm kidding I know more than anyone more child loved me.

I tried doing my duties as a wife but my mother in-law isn't having any of that because I'm pregnant and my husband thinks I'm sick I'm not allowed to do anything, so Unathi and Ma decided to take it up themselves to prepare my food and all apparently when you carrying a prince or princess you become everyone's target they could poison you.

So that's why Luthando doesn't allow any maid making my food it's either him or his family only.

Luu:"I wish you could stay pregnant forever" I laughed

Me:"I look like a hippo at just four months pregnant so no"

Luu:"No I think you look like a mother to be"

Me:"You are the sweetest" he kissed my cheek

Luu:"And I like how you demand sex lately" I hit his chest

Me:"Are you complaining?"

Luu:"Not at all my love but take it easy on me I'm somebody's son" I chuckled

Me:"How do I look?" He smiled

Luu:"Like my wife, beautiful"

Me:"Good let me go I'm already late"

Luu:"You are taking a driver right" I rolled my eyes

Me:"As if I have a choice"

Luu:"Enjoy my love, I'm going to the councillor and commit meeting with my dad"

Me:"Go ahead my King" he looked at me with a look I didn't like at the moment I'm late already
"Don't even think about it"

Luu:"You know how sexy that sounds when you are saying it, how about a quickie" he said kissing my neck.

Me:"Baby stop I don't want to keep my sisters waiting" he groaned causing me to laugh

Luu:"Fine this is not over thou"

Me:"You can bet on it" I gave him a kiss.

The driver was already waiting for me and got in we drove off.

Mpumi invited me and Entle for lunch, coming to think of it we never had some quality time together as sisters ever since she came back home.

I got to the restaurant and my sisters were already waiting for me.

Entle:"You and being late?" I chuckled

Me:"Hello guys, some of us have to perform wifey duties" they laughed and I sat down

Mpumi:"God you two are so pregnant" we laughed

Entle:"And it's not easy carrying an evidence of having sex" we laugh

Me:"At least you have just two months and I have five months till this one comes"

Mpumi:"Better you guys than me"

Me:"Don't you want kids?" She smiled

Mpumi:"I do want kids but pregnancy scares me"

Entle:"If dick doesn't scare you then you are sure ready big sis" this one is another breed

Me:"Let's order I'm hungry" we ordered our food

Mpumi:"So when is the big day?" I sigh

Me:"I want to focus on giving birth first then the wedding will follow, otherwise in my case its just formalities" she nods

Mpumi:"I'm planning that wedding"

Entle:"Then you are also planning mine" she said flashing her left hand with a rock

Us:"Get out!" She laughed

Entle:"Yes Lorenzo proposed"

Mpumi:"Wow congrats babe if you weren't pregnant I was gonna order so champagne"

Me:"Congratulations babe"

Entle:"So Mpumi what about you, anymore special?" She smiled okay.

Mpumi:"That's the reason you guys are here, I'm seeing someone and it's still new, we made it

official just few days back"

Me:"Okay who is he?" She cleared

Mpumi:"Your brother in law and please don't be mad Zee I didn't mean for all of this to happen" I looked at her

Me:"Whoa why would I be mad?"

Entle:"You are seeing Mbuso!" She said sounding so surprised.

Mpumi:"Yes I'm seeing him, Zee I don't know I mean he is your brother in law dating your sister, how does that makes you feel?" I sigh

Me:"As long as you guys are in love and solid I have no problem, I just don't want to be caught between the two of you. So if he makes you happy you are free to date him mntase" she smiled

Mpumi:"Thank you Zipho"

Entle:"I'm glad we are here now, close as ever"

we all smiled

Mpumi:"To sisterhood"

Us:"To sisterhood"

Nothing feels better than this, having the best relationship with your sisters it's great and you got best friends for life.

Mpumi:"Isn't that Mngophiso's baby mama?"
She said looking on the entrance

Me:"Well that's her"

Entle:"I miss the fun Kopano, not the one who forces people to marry her"

Mpumi:"My poor brother is in trouble here"
Kopano approached our table

Entle:"Here she comes"

Kopano:"The Dlamini sisters, why didn't I get an invite to join you guys" we just looked at her

Entle:"it's Dlamini princesses" she chuckled

Kopano:"Well I'm gonna be a Queen, you guys are so pregnant. Mpumi ain't you afraid that your younger sisters are pregnant before you. I mean you might be infertile for all we know"

Me:"Stop it Kopano"

Mpumi:"It's okay Zee, I mean people who are miserable in life are always trying to make everyone miserable too" Kopano tried saying something

Entle:"Leave us alone my Queen" she said sarcastically

Me:"The only Queen I know is my mother thou" she walked away

Entle:"I wonder what drug does she smokes"

Mpumi:"Tell me about it" we continued having our lunch.

Narrated

Kuhle was trying to keep her distance from Mngophiso as possible as she can but it was hard really hard on both of them.

But they knew they can't afford to slip up and have Kopano finding out that the engagement was just temporary.

Mngophiso had finally paid damages to Kopano's family and they seem to be a decent and reasonable family he couldn't understand how they could have made someone like Kopano.

Now it was guaranteed that the child will carry his surname but when she is still in her mother's belly nothing was guaranteed.

Mngophiso will even fake working night shifts just to avoid sharing a bed with Kopano.

As a doctor he had an apartment inside the hospital residence so it wasn't easy for Kopano

to find anything suspicious, that's where he would spend his supposedly night shifts at.

His sisters kept in touch with Kuhle just to keep him at ease.

He was afraid that Kuhle was going to get tired of waiting for him but she was sure that their love was strong, she wasn't going to give on him she trusted him.

A knock came through to Kuhle's door, she has been staying at an apartment that the Dlamini's were paying it for her.

Kuhle went to open the door and found Naledi outside

Kuhle:"My Queen"

Naledi:"I will slap you" Mnqo had no choice but to finally tell his mother about everything because Kopano has started talking to the Media about her engagement to the Dlamini Prince and being the mother of his child.

Kuhle:"Ma I'm sorry, please come in" she said with both of them laughing

Naledi:"How are you baby?" She sigh

Kuhle:"I miss him"

Naledi:"And he does love you, you know my son is a mess and he has made a lot of mistakes but this one has been the worse of them all at the same time I have never seen him so committed to making things right. With Mnqo it always been about him, he has been selfish so many times but now ever since his child came it to the picture, he is trying to be selfless and put what he loves most before himself, he is willing to do anything to have you and that child in his life" Kuhle smiled

Kuhle:"Why did they choose him for me?"

Naledi:"Because you are the goodness he needed to change his ways"

Kuhle:"I'm not perfect" Naledi chuckled

Naledi: "Nobody is, you have a good heart and you are genuine"

Kuhle: "They are blessed to have you as a mother and he is ---" all of a sudden bullets flew inside the room.

They both screamed and tried to hide until the shooting died down

Kuhle: "Ma, are you okay?" She said crawling to her "Ma!!" She screamed as she saw blood on her

Kuhle: "Ma you are hurt" she said with tears streaming down her cheeks "It's okay I will call for help" she said looking for her and called an ambulance.

Naledi tried to say something to Kuhle but she couldn't

Kuhle: "Ma please don't talk" she said pressing her wound to put some pressure "Ma don't close your eyes please, Mama!! Ma" she said

holding onto her.

.....

Please comment guys atleast 50 comments

Insert 63

Zizipho

It was a great day and I enjoyed the day with my sisters even though Kopano tried to ruin it but she just didn't succeed because Mpumi is a great space now she doesn't let anyone get into her head.

I guess therapy sessions are really working for her and I was surprised that Mbuso even attends with her, their relationship seems pretty intense.

I was really happy for them, both of them deserve happiness maybe they are going to fix

each other after they been through.

I was getting in bed when I received a frantic call from my brother telling me to go to the house, he didn't say nothing much, he didn't say why I should be going there.

It felt like the longest drive of my life I was panicking

Me:"Baby please drive faster"

Luu:"I'm literally on 140 babe I can't drive any faster with you and my baby in this car, I'm putting your life in jeopardy as it is" I sigh this one and his baby

Mbuso:"Relax Zizipho, we have to get there in one piece and we don't even know what happened yet" also this one wanted to come because he is sure that if something bad happened Mpumi will need him, if it was any day I would find this cute and all but right now I just can't.

Luthando finally got us to the hospital after what seemed like an eternity.

Me:"I'm looking for my brother" the receptionist looked at me like I'm crazy

Rec:"And I should prophecy who your brother is ?" Okay the attitude

Luu:"It's either you don't want to work here anymore or you clearly don't know who you talking to, we need to see Dr Dlamini" she chuckled

Rec:"He is busy now and it seems like you don't have any appointments with him so " she shrugged her shoulders oh my God

Mbuso:"Okay lady, this is his sister Zizipho Dlamini and her husband Luthando Ndlovu, I'm the brother in law Mbuso Ndlovu. We are the royalties and this is a matter of emergency" she gasped

Rec:"The two handsome Princes from Manzini

Kingdom, oh my God I'm sorry"

Luu:"We don't care, now where is Dr Dlamini?"

Okay that was rude but we need help

Rec:"Third floor that's where you are going to find him, I'm so sorry fo--" we didn't even let him finish

We took an elevator and when we got there, there was a waiting room, my father was sitting on the chair and had his face buried on his hands.

My sisters were both curled up in a chair holding each other, I could feel my heart at a rapid rate and my eyes welling up.

Me:"Where is Mom?" They quickly looked at me , I could see that both of my sisters were crying and now I just couldn't hold it in.

Dad:"Zizipho" he said walking to me

Mom:"Dad where my mother, where is she?"

What happened to her?"

Dad:"Something bad happened to your mother sweetheart, she was shot and your friend Kuhle was also shot they ar-"

Me:"What?!!" Now my tears betrayed me

Dad:"They are both in theatre, we haven't heard anything from the doctors, your brother just went to check what's going on"

Luu:"When did this happen?"

Dad:"A few hours ago" I just hugged my dad I just can't lose my mom I just found her I still need my mother and Kuhle is my best friend I just can't lose her either. Who would want to kill them thou?

Luthando sat next to me and put my head on his chest and Mbuso sat next to Mpumi while Entle sits next to my dad.

We all sat there in silence and the mood has

never been sour like this when we are all in one room.

My brother came out he looked like a mess we all looked at him for answers

Dad:"How are they?" He sigh

Mnqo:"The bullet didn't hit any vital organs on Kuhle and Mom she took the most of the bullets, she was shot four times. It doesn't look good at all dad" he said with his voice breaking.

Mpumi:"She is going to be okay right?" She said with tears already threatening to fall.

Mnqo:"Excuse me" he said quickly walking away, I followed him.

He got into his office then banged the door while groaning.

I quickly rushed to him and pulled him to my arms he just broke down I also joined him, we sat on the floor

Dad:"Your Mom is a fighter she will pull through" we didn't even hear him come in

Me:"We can't lose her dad, I still need my mother, we need her she has to be okay"

Dad:"Let's join others, you guys need to be strong for her and your siblings, I'm not saying don't cry but have faith. I know this is more hard to the both of you as the two of them means a great deal to the both of you" we went back to my siblings.

Luthando had Entle on his arms, he was comforting her while Mbuso comforted Mpumi.

Mnqo:"I will get some coffee and tea" he said walking away, that was just an excuse for him to go and be alone.

He is really devastated not only is our mother fighting for her life but his chosen one is also lying unconscious in this bed.

After forever a doctor came out and called us..

Entle:"How is Mom?"

Dr:"She is in critical condition but stable, we have managed to remove the bullets but they did hit her liver and close to her heart. We are still wondering how she is still alive. Now it's all a waiting game and the other patient was hit on her abdominal luckily for her it didn't cause any damages to her womb or any organs and she still unconscious but she is already showing signs of waking up"

Dad:"Thank you Doc" she nods and walked away.

Mnqo:"We need to find out what happened"

Dad:"We will do that but for now them being okay should be a priority" we all agreed

"There are journalist outside the building, can you boys take of them" said Luthando's mother walking in, Luthando and Mbuso walked out.

King:"How are they Khaya?"

Dad:"Kuhle is okay but my wife is still not out of the woods"

Queen:"Naledi is a fighter she will pull through"

Dad:"Entle and Zizipho you guys need to rest"

Us:"No!"

Mnqo:"Dad is right, you don't have to go home. You can go to my apartment here in the hospital and rest there, it's just few minutes away from here and if anything changes with Mom or Kuhle we will call you" we looked at him

Queen:"Girls, your mother wouldn't want anything happening to her grandchildren now go to rest okay" we both nod

We walked out we find Mbuso and Luthando outside.

Luu:"This was no cowboy hit, it was tactical"

Mbuso:"We need to find the bastard, who did this" I cleared my throat they turned

Me:"We are going to rest in my brother's place"

Luu came to me

Luu:"Your mother will be fine baby" I nod "I will wait with the family, are you going to be okay?"

Me:"Yes, just call me" I kissed him.

Luu:"I love you Zizipho"

Me:"I love you too Mbasaa"

Mbuso:"Let's walk to the apartment"

They walked us in and made sure we were safe, is this how our life is going to be now? Look over our shoulders?

Kuhle

I woke up to a smell of medicine and a white room, I knew I was in a hospital room.

Everything that happened came to me like a wave.

I panicked and started screaming

Me:"Ma!" Mnqo quickly rushed to me

Mnqo:"Hey hey it's okay, calm down" he said touching my face

Me:"Where is she? Is she okay?"

Mnqo:"She is gonna be fine, please calm down babe" I breathe trying to calm down

Me:"What happened Mnqophiso why am I lying in a hospital bed?" He sigh

Mnqo:"You were shot babe" I looked at him confused

Me:"No I wasn't shot, your mother was the one who was shot not me"

Mnqo:"Babe you were shot, you just didn't feel like you were shot because of your adrenaline rush. That's why you were able to help my mom even though you were shot"

Me:"I'm sorry" he looked at me

Mnqo:" No this isn't your fault Kuhle and I promise you we will find whoever did this"

Me:"Everything happened so fast, the attack came from the building opposite my window"

Mnqo:"And did you see anything" I sigh

Me:"The pistol was a 9.8 Calabar pistol, a hand gun"

Mnqo:"How do you that?"

Me:"Because I saw the person who shot us"

.....

A good morning shot insert please don't forget to comment.

Insert 63- Season Finale

Narrated

Mnqophiso didn't want to ask who shot them

because deep down he already knew the answer or maybe he was just afraid that he will get the answer he already thought of.

And then all that has happened to his mother and Kuhle was his fault.

He had so many questions on his head starting with what if the night that she came to his hotel room to end things he allowed her to go, would any of these things happening to his life be happening?

Why didn't he let go because he felt nothing for her and still feels nothing for her till this day.

Did the idea of fucking the lesbianism out of her boost his ego? Or did he like the way she was so submissive? Or maybe it was all the attention she gave him.

He had no one to blame but himself, his selfishness has led to some blood splatter.

Nothing terrified him like the thought of losing

his mother because of his wrong decision he made.

Kuhle:"Mnqophiso!" She said pulling him away from the trail of thoughts he was having

Mnqo:"Huh?!" She sigh

Kuhle:"Did you hear anything I just said to you?"
He sighed because he barely heard nothing

Mnqo:"I'm so sorry what did you say?"

Kuhle:"Never mind" he sighed

Mnqo:"Don't be like that please, I'm sorry"

Kuhle:"No Mnqophiso I just told you who almost killed me and your mother but you weren't listening at all like it doesn't matter that your mother is fighting for her life and I'm lying in this hospital bed"

Mnqo:"You can't say that to me Kuhle, no matter how angry you are at me. I'm like this because I blame myself for what happened, I

know deep down that only one person would try to kill you. And this hit was for you not my mom, as it goes in war it's all about deception and my mother was the necessary evil that had got in the way. I'm sorry that I put you here in this hospital bed" he said standing up

Kuhle:"Mnqophiso!" He just walked out without looking at her, she sigh.

The last thing she needs right now is for them to fight.

She closed her eyes and tried falling asleep.

The doctor came to check her she was going to stay over night and discharge her the following day.

The slightly open it was Mnqophiso she looked at him

Mnqo:"I'm so sorry for behaviour earlier on I'm just stressed out and I don't know what to do" she sighed

Kuhle:"Come here" he took off his shoes and got in bed with her

Mnqo:"I always thought these beds were too small" they chuckled

Kuhle:"You were wrong. Still no change with your mother" he shook his head

Mnqo:"How do I tell my father that my baby mama is the reason his wife is half dead ?"

Kuhle:"The same way you are saying it right now, your family deserve to know what happened and if you are afraid they will blame you, they won't they have seen how Kopano is" he sigh

Mnqo:"You are right, I just want to know why she did it because there's no way she found out the engagement was fake"

Kuhle:"If anything Kopano is smart she might have figured it that's why she planned this hit on me"

Mnqo:"We can't call the police yet because there's surely no evidence that links her to this for now"

Kuhle:"Just tell your family first and you will take it from there"

"Tell us what!?" Khaya said standing by the door with others behind him

They all walked in following each other except for Entle and Zizipho which were still resting.

Ndlovu's and Dlamini's were all there, Mnqophiso cleared his throat.

Mnqo:"Please sit" there was a two seat couch and two chairs so they were seven so they tried the best to fit in and the twins remained standing.

Luu:"You look nervous Mnqo what's going on?"

Mnqo:"Kuhle saw the person who was responsible for shooting" the room weren't

silent for a second.

Khaya:"Kuhle?" He said looking at her

Kuhle:"It was a janitor from the apartment me and Kopano shared"

Mbuso:"A janitor and why would he shoot you?"

Mnqo:"Probably hired hit man by Kopano" The Ndlovu's gasped

Unathi:"Why would Kopano do that?"

Kuhle:"Because her baby daddy is my chosen husband, because she is obsessed with him"

Unathi chuckled

Unathi:"Or maybe you are just accusing her so that the competition will be eliminated"

Luu:"Unathi!" Everyone was shocked

Kuhle:"It's okay Luthando, I'm not accusing her for no reason or maybe that might also be the reason too. Okay miss smart pants tell me this why would a janitor that I barely talked to try to

kill me. And surprisingly the janitor and Kopano got along very well if they were not besties. Me and Kopano had a fall out then all of sudden I have a bullet launched in my abdominal. Or maybe she just wanted no competition too" she said looking at Unathi

Unathi:"For only we know the two were living together maybe you saw that your man was falling for my cousin, now she is a perfect escape goat to use" Kuhle chuckled

Kuhle:"Unathi I never taken you for a bitch and I apologize if what I said will cause a quarrel between the two families but I saw what I saw and I believe what I believe now it is up to you to choose what you believe"

The Dlamini's knew that Kopano was just a psycho but for the Ndlovu's it was just a bitter pill to swallow.

Queen:"Unathi what was that?!" She said as

soon as they were out of Kuhle's room who was left with the Dlamini's.

Unathi:"Kopano is family Mom, you can't just believe that commoner" a slap landing on her face

Queen:"Since when do we call people commoners Unathi? Your mother is a commoner too don't forget that" Unathi was holding her check

King:"I'm really disappointed in you Unathi"

Unathi:"So you are saying that I shouldn't defend my cousin!!?"

Luu:"We are saying defend your cousin in a respectful manner"

Queen:"I want you to leave this hospital now"

Unathi:"I'm here supporting the Dlamini's"

King:"You are supporting them? Really? You just defended someone who might be responsible

for Naledi fighting for her life"

Mbuso:"Did you know that cousin you are defending forced Mnqo to marry her if not she will take the baby away from him?"

Unathi:"I d--" Luthando cut her off

Luu:"Just leave and go be with your cousin, tell her that the Dlamini's will cut her head off while at it" Unathi didn't know what to do, she was just trying to defend her cousin but went the wrong way about it.

Her and Kopano were always close when growing up so it was hard to hear Kuhle say all those things.

She left the hospital and decided to go home not Kopano's house and she was praying that Kopano was innocent like she claimed or she just ruined her friendship with Kuhle over nothing.

The Ndlovu's apologized to Kuhle for Unathi's

behaviour and they asked the Dlamini's to investigate what happened before they just blame her with any proof that it was her.

This was surely causing tension between the two families but they were trying to find to find a common ground.

The following day Kuhle was discharged and Naledi was still on life support.

Mnqo took Kuhle to the royal house because that's where she would be safe.

He later drove to the apartment she shared with Kopano.

Kopano: "You didn't come home last night"
Mnqo looked at her, it took everything in him not squeeze the life out of her

Mnqo: "My mother was shot"

Kopano: "I saw that on the news, it also

mentioned that she was with a young lady
nobody knows"

Mnqo:"And you expected me to be here when
my mother was fighting for her life" she sigh

Kopano:"I'm sorry it's just that I can't live
without you Mnqo" he chuckled

Mnqo:"Then get used to that then"

Kopano:"What are you saying?" She said with
her heart beating so fast

Mnqo:"I'm going back to the royal house my
family needs me"

Kopano:"I'm coming with you, I can't stay here
alone I'm pregnant"

Mnqo:"That's why I hired a nurse to look after
you"

Kopano:"You can't leave!" She screamed "Mnqo
you can't leave me!

Mnqo:"Or what? You will shoot me?"

Kopano:"What?!" She said swallowing

Mnqo:"I mean that's the only way you will stop me from leaving"

Kopano:"I will kill myself and this baby if you leave"

Mnqo:"I don't care what you do anymore
Kopano, if you kill that baby RIP to her I guess"
he said packing his staff

Kopano:"I love you Mnqophiso"

Mnqo:"And I love Kuhle, I only stayed with you to protect my child but I just realised that I have no control over this situation. Yes I love my baby to death but you are making things difficult for me. I am a Dlamini Kopano don't forget that" he walked out leaving Kopano wailing begging him not to leave.

Three weeks later

Naledi was still showing no signs of waking up, the doctors were losing hope but her family were not going to give up on her.

Her husband would go to the hospital and talk to her he had hoped that she was hearing him.

Entle was only few weeks from giving birth she needed her mother it was hard for her but Lorenzo's mother was there for her it wasn't the same but it helped a lot.

Zizipho was also having hard time with her mother's condition but luckily for her she had the best husband and in-laws.

Kopano was barely coping without Mngqophiso she couldn't believe that he really loved her for Kuhle.

She was willing to finish the job she hired the janitor to do herself.

Kuhle took the life she planned for herself.

Mnqophiso and Kuhle were going strong, they have grown closer with each day that passes.

Even though Naledi was still in hospital, the family was trying to adjust and go about to live a normal life.

Mnqophiso and Kuhle decided to go out, they had guards with them as they still believed that Kopano will strike again.

They were sitting on the sand near the beach when someone yelled

"Kuhle!!" They both turned and the guards quickly walked closed to the guy.

Kuhle:"Mnqophiso it's the janitor" they tried looking for the janitor but he has disappeared in thin air

Mnqo:"What?!" They both stood up as they were standing up Mnqophiso saw Kopano pointing the gun at Kuhle.

The guards couldn't see her because they were still focusing on the janitor

Mnqo:"Kuhle!!!!" He said pushing her out of the way and the bullets hit him instead.

Kopano:"Mnqophiso!" She said crying and turning the gun to herself

Kuhle:"Babe! No you can't do this to me!"

Kopano pulled the trigger on her head

Kuhle:"Mnqophiso wake up!!!" She said hold onto him "You need to wake please" there was nothing she could do at this point

....

Don't forget to comment please

Insert 64-Season Finale

Zizipho

We had to go to the hospital today, that's what we do on Saturdays we spend time with Mom as we believe that having us around is going to heal her and we give her a reason to fight and wake up.

My relationship with Unathi has changed completely changed as she is on Kopano's side and I'm on Kuhle's side because I have seen how her behaviour has been towards Kuhle and she is partially the reason my mother is fighting for her life.

So me and my sister-in-law we only tolerate each other because we stay under the same roof and I still don't understand why she comes here to visit my mom when you could clearly see that she doesn't want to be here

We were still waiting for them to let us in and a nurse emerged quickly from my mother's room and called the doctor.

We quickly stand trying to figure out what's happening with her.

Dad:"What's going on?" He said in panic mode as we hear the machines beeping uncontrollable.

The doctor went inside as we stand on the glass watching my mom shake uncontrollable .

Mpumi:"What's going on?!" We all had no idea what was going on.

The nurse quickly closed the blinds as soon as she saw us watching the doctors working on mom.

We all stood there without saying a word I just clutched on Luthando's arms.

The nurse came out after few minutes and told us to sit down.

Dad:"What's going on with my wife?"

Nurse:"Mrs Dlamini had a seizure" we all

gasped

Me:"What does that mean?"

Nurse:"In her situation it's good news"

Dad:"Good news how?"

Nurse:" Your wife was half dead sir and her having a seizure it's a sign of life, so she is out of life support and she can breathe on her own"
we all gasped in excitement

Entle:"Finally, thank you so much" the nurse nods and walked away.

Mpumi:"Dad she is coming back to you soon"
she said hugging him their relationship have improved a lot.

We here commotion and paramedics pushing two stretches with doctors along their sides.

Me:"What's going on?" Luthando shrugged and they get inside the theatre wards.

My eyes landed on Kuhle who was covered in

blood like she just came out of a horror movie scene.

Dad:"Kuhle!!" She just broke down my heart pound so fast because I can't take anymore bad news.

Me:"What's going on Kuhle? Where is my brother?" She wiped her tears and looked at Unathi then walked towards her like she was possessed.

Unathi:"What are y--" she didn't even finish two slaps landed on her face.

Me:"Kuhle stop it!" Luthando pulled her away from Unathi as she was still charging for her

Kuhle:"Let me go!!" She screamed " Your stupid innocent cousin tried killing me and Mngophiso got on the way, the bullets hit him instead of me. And this time she did it in public and shot herself too. Am I still accusing her bitch!" She said crying

Us:"What?!" Unathi looked like she just saw a ghost

Dad:"Are those two people who were just wheeled in them?" She nods

Kuhle:"Yes, what happened Unathi? Cat caught your tongue?" She was channeling her anger to Unathi

Unathi:"Kuhle I--" Kuhle cut her off

Kuhle:"No Unathi save it!! Mngophiso is fighting for his life, his mother is also here because of that psycho you were defending!! I pray she makes it, death is an easy way out for her" she said sitting down.

My mind was still wrapping around that my brother was shot.

Entle:"Ouch" she screamed and we all looked at her

Queen:"Baby are you okay?" She said rushing to

her

Entle:"My water just broke!" She said trying to breathe

Dad:"What?!"

Luthando:"I will get a doctor" he said already running somewhere.

Me:"Just breath baby okay?" She nods and try to breath

Entle:"I want my mom" she said with tears glistening in her eyes my heartbreaks into a thousand pieces

Dad:"Listen to me sweetheart, you gotta be strong for mommy and God knows she wanted to experience this moment with you baby but she can't and she is here with you by heart, I'm also here okay" he said wiping her tears

Entle:"Can you call Leronzo and his Mom for me Mpumi"

Mpumi:"of course baby" she said taking Entle's phone and page through it while my husband comes with the doctor and wheelchair

Doc:"How is the Mom to be?"

Entle:"In pain" she said groaning

Doc:"Okay let's deliver your baby" she nods the doctor wheeled her.

Mpumi:"Lorenzo is on his way" she said to Entle who just nods

Dad:"So much is happening, I'm hurting because my son just got shot and we don't even know how he is doing as we speaking. I just got good news about my wife and now my daughter is having her first child, her mother can't even be here to share this moment with her. I don't know how to even feel it's like my heart is going to explode and my ancestors has definitely turned their back on us"

King:"No you can't say that Khaya, remember

after a heavy storm there is always a rainbow"
he sigh and nods.

I sat next to Kuhle who seemed to on her own world.

Me:"He is going to be okay" she looked at me

Kuhle:"For a minute I thought he was dead until the paramedics told me otherwise" she lean against my shoulder

Me:"Mom is showing signs of waking up"

Kuhle:"That's good news I just wish he didn't get in the way"

Me:"Don't be stupid Kuhle, my brother did something any men should do, protect his woman"

Kuhle:"I feel like coming to his life has brought your family nothing but pain"

Me:"No that's Kopano doings, you were meant to be in our lives" we saw Lorenzo and his

family that could fit a bus coming in.

Lorenzo:"Good afternoon, where is Entle?" He said panicking

Dad:"Mpumi show him" she nods and leads him

Luthando:"Where will they sit?" He said whispering to me

Me:"Beats me" he chuckled

Mbuso:"22 people where did they think they were going? Some party"

Leo:"You guys know that we could hear you right" I only remember a few of these people there's many of them

Me:"There are so many of you" they laugh making everyone looked at us.

Leo:"Family tradition, and how is your Mom?"

Me:"Getting better"

Miracle:"That's good news"

Emiliana:"Is the person who did that to her still alive" her family reprimand her she shrugged her shoulders.

After four hours Lorenzo came out smiling .

Lorenzo:"It's a boy" we all got excited.

Dad:"How is Entle?"

Lorenzo:"She almost killed me in that labour ward but she is okay, resting for now" typical of Entle.

Lorenzo's family left after seeing their child only Lorenzo stayed behind.

A doctor came out of theatre and we all looked at him

Doc:"We delivered a bouncing baby girl, the mother didn't make it" we all looked at each other

Dad:"How is my son?"

Doc:"He is doing good and his surgery was a success" we all sigh in relieve

Dad:"Can we see him?"

Doc:"Not now but later on" we all nod

Kuhle:"And the baby..are..we allowed to see her?"

Doc:"Yes she is pretty strong for a premature"

Kuhle:"I would like to see her"

Me:"Me too please"

Dad:"I'm gonna let her family know what happened to their daughter" he walked away.

We followed the doctor she was in an incubator.

Doc:"There is she, I will give you some space" he walked out.

We both stand there looking at baby in silence.

Kuhle:"She is beautiful, just like her mother" I sigh

Me:"Yeah that she is and hairy too. I wish things didn't come to this" she walked close to incubator and chuckled

Kuhle:"She will get bullied for that ugly nose her dad gave to her"

Me:"I know" I sigh "Don't do that Kuhle! What if her grandparents want her"

Kuhle:"This is strange" she said stepping away from the incubator

Me:"Yeah I know but please keep those motherly feelings away for now"

Kuhle:"I'm not doing this because I feel guilty right?"

"No you not" We find Mbuso standing by the door

Mbuso:"Ancestral bond it's what you have with her, I can't explain that here and by the way your mother is awake Zizipho"

Me:"What?" I said already walking out.

I find my dad and Mpumi all over her.

Me:"Mom!" I said quickly walking next to her and hugged her tight.

Mom:"Hey sweetie, don't cry please" she said weakly

Me:"I'm sorry Mom, it's just that I was so scared to lose you"

Mom:"No I'm here, Kuhle is okay?" I nod

Me:"She is fine"

Mom:"Where is Entle and your brother?"

Dad:"Entle just gave birth butterfly" she gasped

Mom:"What? How long have I been here?"

Dad:"Almost three weeks" she sigh

Mom:"Is she okay?" We all nod

Mpumi:"She just had a baby boy Mom" she smiled

Mom:"Wow my first grandson and Mpumi just called Mom for the first time, I need to die again then" she said smiling

Dad:"Don't you dare!" He warned and we laughed

Me:"Mnqophiso's child was also born today"

Mom:"Isn't too early thou?" she said worried

Dad:"Yeah there's a lot that happened" he said filling her of everything

Mom:"Why would she go to such lengths for a man that doesn't love her?"

Mpumi:"She was obsessed with him"

Mom:"I'm speechless honestly" a knock came through

Luthando:"I'm sorry to disturb you but my uncle and aunt are here" my dad nod

Dad:"Thank you Mbasas, please call them here" he nods and left.

A few moments they came in and settled down, they greeted and greetings were exchanged

Dad:"Firstly we would like to pass our condolences, we are sorry for your lost" they nod

Mrs M:"Thank you" she said wiping her tears

Mr M:"And we would also like to apologise for everything she did to your family, Kopano was bipolar and she has been dealing with it for yours. We recently found out she wasn't taking her medication and she barely sees her doctor"

Dad:"We didn't know that so we would like to discuss the way forward concerning the child, I know it's not the right time now"

Mrs M:"It's okay, actually we want what's best for the child and with your family she will have a better future and stability, you deserve her as you did right by her. But can we also visitation with her?"

Mom:"You don't have to ask, anytime you want to see her just let us know"

Mr.M:"Thank you so much"

Dad:"No thank you we appreciate your understanding" they nod and they left after a few things were discussed

Me:"I feel so bad for them yazi"

Mom:"Me too, Kopano was selfish"

Dad:"I will go see my grandchild" he said excitedly standing up I guess he was holding back at first because he wasn't sure if we were going to be allowed to keep her.

Mom:" I guess I will have to feel better before going to see my grandchildren"

Entle:"Not mine!" She said being wheeled in by Lorenzo holding my nephew in her arms, who is so coloured.

Mom:"Hey baby, hey Lore" Mom said smiling

Entle:"Hey Mom"

Lorenzo:"Hey Ma, I will give you guys some space" he walked out

Mom:"Can I see him?"

Entle:"He is already taking my space" we all laughed, Mpumi took him and handing him to Mom

Mom:"He betrayed you"

Entle:"Tell me about it, he is his father's son" we all laughed

Mom:"What did you name him?" She smiled

Entle:"Thingo Gustavo"

Me:"Gustavo sound so gangster" they laughed

Entle:" Blame his family for that name"

Mom:"Thingo means Rainbow right?" She smiled

Entle:"Yes, The rainbow we needed after the

heavy storm we just went through" beautiful
name

Mom:"It's beautiful"

.....

Don't forget to comment please

Insert 65-Finale

Kuhle

I'm not an ancestral person and I'm not a deep
Christian girl either.

I think my friends called a church girl because I
go to church almost every sunday and I wanted
to wait for marriage just to have sex not
because I'm a Christian but it's just something I
always wanted.

So now having an Ancestral bond with Kopano's

baby didn't scare me if anything it confused me. Why would the Dlamini ancestors choose me to be her mother while her biological mother hated me with her whole being it doesn't make any sense?

I'm sure Kopano will start haunting me because of their choice.

Nothing could change the bond even when I think about the pain her mother cause me but by just a look on her little hairy face all that goes away I feel warmth.

As person I'm bound to have doubts yes at first fear of being a terrible mother to her crippled me but I wanted to be the best mother for her because it felt right.

Finlay Mnqo has woken up after two weeks of his child being born.

I was driving to the hospital and I was really excited to see him.

I believe that this hard phase in our relationship has finally passed and things will be better, this will be a new journey for us.

As soon as his landed on me he smiled and I walked close

Me:"Hey" the doctor that was checking up on him looked at me

Dr:"Hello, I have good news for the both of you?"

Mnqo:"Tell me I'm going home please" the doctor laughed

Dr:"You are already tired of me" he chuckled

Mnqo:"I just miss my woman" I can't help but smile

Dr:"It must be nice being loved, so the good news is you are getting out of here Dr Dlamini but please take it easy for the next three to four weeks"

Me:"Trust me he will" he rolled his eyes

Dr:"And the other news are the baby is ready to go home and we believe she is strong enough to go home, she also needs a name" Mnqo looked at me

Mnqo:"What baby?" He just woke up I haven't told her what happened

Me:"Your daughter Mnqo"

Mnqo:"What?" That came out as a whisper "She made it? She is alive?" He said with tears already clouding his eyes I smiled

Me:"Yes she is good"

Mnqo:"And her mother?" I sigh

Me:"She didn't make, Kopano died" he sigh and looked at me

Mnqo:"That's a shame, I want to see my princess"

Dr:"We will bring her in" she walked out

Mnqo:"How is everyone ?"

Me:"Well everyone is good and your mother is settling okay at home, Entle gave birth the same day as Kopano. So your babies are twins. She name him Thingo, so what are you going to name her?"

Mnqo:"Uhh--" he looked at me horrified I laughed, the nurse came in with the little princess.

Nurse:"Here she is!" Mnqo opened his arms for her. She was placed in his arms.

She had her eyes closed, I looked at Mnqophiso's face which was full of amazement, full of love I decided to capture this moment for them.

Mnqo:"She is so perfect" he said brushing her little knuckles.

Me:"So have you decided on the name yet?"

Mnqo:"I don't know what do you think?" I looked at him and he smiled

Me:"How about Luhlelunje?"

Mnqo:"Luhlelunje Harmony Dlamini"

Me:"A perfect name fit for a beautiful princess"

Mnqo:"Promise you will love her Kuhle?" I

looked at him and he doesn't know about the bond we have yet

Nurse:"Trust me she is in good hands, she has been spending everyday with her here, bought her clothes" Mnqo smiled

Mnqo:"Thank you so much sthandwa sam"

Me:"I promise I will love her" he holds my hand and a sat next to him while he holds little Luhle on his arms.

We signed all the necessary documents.

Mnqo:"Ready to take her home?" I frown as I see Unathi standing by the door

Unathi:"I'm not here to cause any trouble" Mnqo looked at us

Me:"What do you want Unathi?"

Unathi:"I'm here to apologize to the both of you, I'm sorry for what I said to you that day, I was just defending my cousin but I did that in a wrong way."

Me:"Right I forgave you a long time ago but don't expect things to be the same. I thought we were friends but I was wrong. Me and you are just people who know each other. We will be civil towards each other" she nods

Unathi:"I'm sorry again, and I also brought a car seat for the baby"

Me:"Thank you" she nods and walked out

Mnqo:" Can we go home now?" We walked with me holding Luhle on my arms and her bag. While holds the car seat and his bag.

Zizipho

Three Months later

A month ago I gave birth to a bouncing baby boy, we named him Ayavuya and Luthando couldn't be happier, he always wanted a baby boy even thou he kept saying he was okay with any gender but I know him better than anyone else, he wanted a boy from the day I saw how he was with Junior I knew he wanted a boy.

And now that he has one he is so happy.

Looking back in my life I never thought it would be quite a journey for me.

I started as a lost soul, I didn't have any identity.

I fell a victim to an abuse husband and who thought loved, I thought it was normal for him to be violent with me since I never experienced any type of love.

But deep down I knew it wasn't okay maybe I

was just desperate to have someone who loves.

The Ndlovu's and My ancestors finally came through for me and took me out of the dark life I was living.

I met incredible people along the way and I met my chosen one.

I knew I loved him the first time I laid my eyes on him, his genuine care for me and my son was just everything, Melissa might have been his first love but I was the love of his love.

I looked at myself in the mirror and smiled I looked so perfect, I was ready to walk than the Isle and make him my legal husband.

Mom:"Oh my baby you look so beautiful. Those are tears of joy" I didn't even realise that I was crying but she was right these were the tears of joy.

Me:"God I'm so nervous Mom" she smiled

Mom:"That feeling is normal baby, you are already his wife you got nothing to worry about"

Kuhle:"Look at you, looking so perfect it's like I met you yesterday and now we are finally here" I chuckled, she has been the best friend ever.

She always made sure that I'm happy and stick by my side.

She has been a great mother to Luhle who is such a happy baby and my brother couldn't be more blessed.

Me:"I know right, time flies!" A knock came through

Mpumi:"come in" dad walked in

Dad:"You look beautiful my princess" he said kissing my forehead

Me:"Thank you Dad"

Dad:"They are ready for you"

Me:"Okay" I sigh and stand up.

He launched my arm into his, everything seems so perfect, this was a fairy tale and I was marrying a prince.

And coming to think about it, it was really close to being a cindirella story.

My father handed me over to Luthando and whispered something to him he nods.

As per tradition the pastor carried out the wedding ceremony.

It was small but intimate, just families and few friends.

It was time to say our vows I looked at Luthando.

Me:" I thought about writing my vows down but that didn't feel right to me because I wanted to speak something from the heart. Luthando I remember the first time I met you, everything felt right something about your presence gave me peace and safety. You stood up for me

when I couldn't do that for myself. You have seen me at my worse and cried with me during my most painful days. You protected me like no man did. From you I have learnt to love unconditionally without holding back. When every men saw me as dirty you saw me as treasure. On this day I vow to be with you on your worse days and painful days like you. I vow to be the pillar of your strength and to love you at your worst and best. I might not be your first but I promise to be your forever and be the wife you always wanted. I will be the mother of those 11 kids you wanted. You are stuck with me and you my lifeline" I hear everyone alulating and his vows follows which were beautiful.

I smiled as I look at the people fate brought to me.

But my eyes became teary as soon as they land to Junior who was leaning against the wall waving at me smiling.

Me:"Junior" I whispered he blew me a kiss then disappeared

Luu:"Are you okay?" I nod and hugged him tight

Me:"I love you so much"

Luu:"I love you more" he said kissing my forehead

This my story and I thought it was the end but it just began.

THE END